

**JSEALS Special Publication No. 7**

**THE MALAY LECTS OF  
SOUTHERN SUMATRA**



\*

**Jonathan McDowell and Karl Anderbeck**

*(Edited and Formatted by Paul Sidwell)*



UNIVERSITY of  
**HAWAII**  
PRESS

© 2020 University of Hawai'i Press  
All rights reserved  
OPEN ACCESS – Semiannual with periodic special publications  
E-ISSN: 1836-6821  
<http://hdl.handle.net/10524/52466>



**Creative Commons License**

This work is licensed under a [Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-NoDerivatives 4.0 International License](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc-nd/4.0/).

JSEALS publishes fully open access content, which means that all articles are available on the internet to all users immediately upon publication. Non-commercial use and distribution in any medium are permitted, provided the author and the journal are properly credited.

Cover photo by Jonathan McDowell and Karl Anderbeck

# JSEALS

Journal of the Southeast Asian Linguistics Society

*Editor-in-Chief*

Mark Alves (Montgomery College, USA)

*Managing Editors*

Nathan Hill (University of London, SOAS, UK)

Sigrid Lew (Payap University, Thailand)

Paul Sidwell (University of Sydney, Australia)

*Editorial Advisory Committee*

Luke BRADLEY (University of Freiburg, Germany)

Marc BRUNELLE (University of Ottawa, Canada)

Christopher BUTTON (Independent researcher)

Kamil DEEN (University of Hawaii, USA)

Gerard DIFFLOTH (Cambodia)

Rikker DOCKUM (Yale University, USA)

San San HNIN TUN (INCALCO, France)

Kitima INDRAMBARAYA (Kasetsart University, Thailand)

Peter JENKS (UC Berkeley, USA)

Mathias JENNY (University of Zurich, Switzerland)

Daniel KAUFMAN (Queens College, City University of New York & Endangered Language Alliance, USA)

James KIRBY (University of Edinburgh, Scotland)

Hsiu-chuan LIAO (National Tsing Hua University, Taiwan)

Bradley MCDONNELL (University of Hawai'i at Mānoa, USA)

Alexis MICHAUD (CNRS (Le Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique), France)

Marc MIYAKE (The British Museum)

David MORTENSEN (Carnegie Mellon University, USA)

Peter NORQUEST (University of Arizona, USA)

Christina Joy PAGE (Kwantlen Polytechnic University, Canada)

John D. PHAN (Columbia University, USA)

Pittayawat PITTAYAPORN (Chulalongkorn University, Thailand)

Amara PRASITHRATHSINT (Chulalongkorn University, Thailand)

Alexander D. SMITH (University of North Texas)

Joseph (Deth) THACH (Institut National des Langues et Civilisations Orientales, France)

Kenneth VAN BIK (California State University, Fullerton, CA)

Seth VITRANO-WILSON (Payap University, Chiang Mai, Thailand) Alice

VITTRANT (Aix-Marseille Université / CNRS-DDL, France)

Heather WINSKEL (Southern Cross University, Lismore, Australia)

The Journal of the Southeast Asian Linguistics Society publishes articles on a wide range of linguistic topics of the languages and language families of Southeast Asia and surrounding areas. JSEALS has been hosted by the UH Press since the beginning of 2017.

## **FROM THE JSEALS EDITOR-IN-CHIEF**

This volume is the seventh JSEALS Special Publication. The goal of JSEALS Special Publications is to share collections of linguistics articles, such as select papers from conferences or other special research agendas, as well as to offer a way for linguistic researchers in the greater Southeast Asian region to publish monograph-length works.

In this instance, the authors have provided an overview of the tremendous dialectal diversity of Malay spoken throughout the island of Sumatra. It was the result of several years of data gathering in the first decades of the 2000s. The contents include a combination of phonological, lexical, morphological and sociolinguistic data with a synchronic focus but with diachronic points of reference. The work is supportedly generously with maps and comparative tables of linguistic isoglosses and features.

Thus, this is a substantive contribution to Malay linguistics, dialectology, and Southeast Asian linguistics broadly. We are very pleased that JSEALS is able to contribute to the sharing of such valuable linguistic research.

**Mark J. Alves**

December 1<sup>st</sup>, 2020

Montgomery College

Rockville, Maryland

## Table of Contents

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| TABLE OF CONTENTS .....   | V   |
| INDEX OF TABLES .....   | VII |
| INDEX OF FIGURES.....   | IX  |
| ABBREVIATIONS.....  | X   |
| COMMONLY-USED INDONESIAN TERMS.....   | X   |
| 1. INTRODUCTION.....  | 1   |
| 1.1 SUMMARY .....   | 1   |
| 1.2 SOUTHERN SUMATRA – BACKGROUND .....                                       | 2   |
| 1.3 LINGUISTIC ECOLOGY OF SOUTHERN SUMATRA.....                               | 4   |
| 1.4 PREVIOUS RESEARCH ON THE MALAYIC OF SOUTHERN SUMATRA.....                 | 7   |
| 1.5 CHANGES TO THE ETHNOLOGUE/ISO 639-3 LANGUAGE REGISTRY 2001-PRESENT.....   | 8   |
| 1.6 TERMINOLOGY AND CLUSTERING .....  | 11  |
| 1.7 DIALECT GROUPS OF SOUTHERN SUMATRA.....                                   | 13  |
| 2. PHILOSOPHY AND GOALS .....   | 26  |
| 2.1 PHILOSOPHY OF RAPID APPRAISAL RESEARCH .....                              | 26  |
| 2.2 LANGUAGE IDENTIFICATION AND LANGUAGE ECOLOGY: OIL AND WATER? .....        | 27  |
| 2.3 AREA OF STUDY .....   | 27  |
| 2.4 GOALS .....   | 28  |
| 3. METHODOLOGY .....  | 29  |
| 3.1 RESEARCH SITES .....  | 29  |
| 3.2 LEXICOSTATISTIC THEORY AND METHODOLOGY.....                               | 33  |
| 3.3 PHONOLOGICAL ANALYSIS.....  | 35  |
| 3.4 RTT RATIONALE, PROCEDURES USED, SAMPLING .....                            | 35  |
| 3.5 SOCIOLINGUISTIC QUESTIONNAIRES .....                                      | 36  |
| 4. LEXICOSTATISTIC AND LEXICAL ANALYSIS .....                                 | 39  |
| 4.2 SUMMARY OF LEXICOSTATISTIC ANALYSIS.....                                  | 54  |
| 4.3 TWO REANALYZED FINAL *R WORDS .....                                       | 55  |
| 5. PHONOLOGICAL AND MORPHOLOGICAL INNOVATIONS .....                           | 56  |
| 5.1 REALIZATION OF PM *H .....  | 57  |
| 5.2 PM *S > H, X.....   | 62  |
| 5.3 REFLEXES OF PM *R IN SSML.....  | 62  |
| 5.4 NASAL DELETION BEFORE VOICELESS STOPS .....                               | 69  |
| 5.5 PM HIGH VOWELS IN SOUTHERN SUMATRA .....                                  | 72  |
| 5.6 REFLEX OF WORD FINAL *-A .....  | 76  |
| 5.7 WORD-FINAL DIPHTHONGS AND MONOPHTHONGS .....                              | 81  |
| 5.8 EPENTHESIS OF LOW VOWEL AFTER HIGH VOWEL IN CLOSED ULTIMATE SYLLABLE..... | 82  |
| 5.9 PM *A > E.....  | 84  |
| 5.10 ULTIMATE CLOSED ‘JAKARTA’ SCHWA IN PALEMBANG LAMA .....                  | 87  |
| 5.11 INITIAL VOICED STOP/AFFRICATE NASAL ASSIMILATION .....                   | 87  |
| 5.12 SUFFIXES: -KA(H), -KAN, -AN AND -A .....                                 | 91  |
| 5.13 WORD FINAL CONSONANT FOR KINSHIP TERMS.....                              | 101 |
| 6. RAPID APPRAISAL RECORDED TEXT TEST (RA-RTT) FINDINGS .....                 | 104 |
| 7. SOCIOLINGUISTIC FINDINGS .....   | 112 |
| 7.1 DIALECTOLOGY .....  | 112 |
| 7.2 LANGUAGE USE .....  | 120 |
| 7.3 LANGUAGE CHANGE .....   | 132 |
| 7.4 LANGUAGE MAINTENANCE .....  | 133 |
| 7.5 LANGUAGE ATTITUDES .....  | 134 |
| 7.6 LANGUAGE AND MEDIA .....  | 135 |

|     |   |     |
|-----|---|-----|
| 8.  | SUMMARY/CONCLUSIONS .....                               | 138 |
| 8.1 | DIALECT CLUSTERS.....                                   | 138 |
| 8.1 | MISCELLANEOUS THOUGHTS ON EPICENTER AND MIGRATIONS..... | 145 |
| 8.2 | LANGUAGE USE .....                                      | 146 |
| 8.3 | LANGUAGE MAINTENANCE/SHIFT .....                        | 148 |
| 8.4 | FURTHER RESEARCH.....                                   | 149 |
| 8.5 | SUMMARY .....   | 149 |
| 9.  | REFERENCES .....  | 151 |

## Index of Tables

|  |    |
|--|----|
| Table 1.1 Southern Sumatra basic facts .....   | 2  |
| Table 1.2 Malay-speaking ethnic groups in southern Sumatra.....  | 6  |
| Table 1.3 Language registry changes 2000-present.....  | 10 |
| Table 1.4 SSML lects in this report, clustered.....  | 12 |
| Table 1.5 PALEMBANG-LOWLAND dialect cluster (MUSI language).....   | 12 |
| Table 1.6 UPPER MUSI dialect cluster (MUSI language).....  | 12 |
| Table 1.7 OGANIC dialect cluster (BARISAN language).....   | 12 |
| Table 1.8 HIGHLAND dialect cluster (BARISAN language) .....  | 13 |
| Table 1.9 Varieties of Palembang with characteristics.....   | 15 |
| Table 1.10 Ultimate * <i>i</i> lowering in Lematang Ilir .....   | 17 |
| Table 1.11 Ultimate * <i>u</i> lowering in Lematang Ilir .....   | 18 |
| Table 1.12 Final * <i>a</i> in Lematang Ilir .....   | 18 |
| Table 3.1 List of research sites visited in southern Sumatra, with instruments used ..   | 30 |
| Table 3.2 SLQs administered by dialect.....  | 37 |
| Table 3.3 Villages reporting high percentage of immigrants .....   | 38 |
| Table 4.1 OGANIC cluster lexicostatistics results .....  | 39 |
| Table 4.2 HIGHLAND cluster lexicostatistics results .....  | 41 |
| Table 4.3 SOUTH BARISAN MALAY lexicostatistics results.....  | 43 |
| Table 4.4 UPPER MUSI cluster lexicostatistics results .....  | 45 |
| Table 4.5 PALEMBANG-LOWLAND cluster (LOWLAND subcluster) lexicostatistical<br>results .....  | 46 |
| Table 4.6 PALEMBANG-LOWLAND cluster (Palembang and Pesisir) lexicostatistical<br>results .....                                     | 47 |
| Table 4.7 PALEMBANG-LOWLAND cluster (selection from Palembang, Pesisir, and<br>LOWLAND subcluster) lexicostatistical results ..... | 48 |
| Table 4.8 Selected varieties from MUSI language .....  | 50 |
| Table 4.9 Selection of Malayic varieties lexicostatistic results .....   | 52 |
| Table 4.10 Percentage shared cognates in languages of southern Sumatra.....  | 55 |
| Table 5.1 Summary of * <i>h</i> (MUSI).....  | 60 |
| Table 5.2 Summary of *- <i>h</i> (non-MUSI) .....  | 61 |
| Table 5.3 * <i>s</i> > <i>h</i> , <i>x</i> .....   | 62 |
| Table 5.4 * <i>r</i> to [r] by position.....   | 63 |
| Table 5.5 Reanalysis of ular 'snake' .....   | 64 |
| Table 5.6 Lexical items unanimous > [r].....   | 65 |
| Table 5.7 Lexical items mostly > [r].....  | 65 |
| Table 5.8 occurrence of nasal deletion before voiceless stops .....  | 71 |
| Table 5.9 Summary of penultimate and ultimate high vowel lowering.....   | 72 |
| Table 5.10 Penultimate vowel lowering .....  | 73 |
| Table 5.11 Words with > 50% lowering.....  | 74 |
| Table 5.12 Reflexes of *- <i>a</i> in Enim (Naning et al. 1998).....   | 77 |
| Table 5.13 Reflexes of word final * <i>a</i> (MUSI).....   | 79 |
| Table 5.14 Summary of reflexes of final * <i>a</i> .....   | 81 |
| Table 5.15 diphthongs> monophthongs.....   | 82 |
| Table 5.16 occurrence of low vowel epenthesis .....  | 83 |
| Table 5.17 frequency of * <i>a</i> > <i>e</i> in selected varieties.....   | 85 |
| Table 5.18 final consonant vowel endings in Pekal.....   | 86 |
| Table 5.19 occurrence of * <i>a</i> > <i>e</i> in all varieties.....   | 86 |
| Table 5.20 Occurrence of nasal assimilation before voiced stops.....   | 88 |
| Table 5.21 Nasal assimilation before stem-initial voiced stops/affricates (MUSI).....  | 89 |

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Table 5.22 Nasal assimilation before stem-initial voiced stops/affricates (non-MUSI)          | 90  |
| Table 5.23 Jambi Kubu reflexes of <i>-kan</i> and <i>-ka</i>                                  | 95  |
| Table 5.24 <i>-ka /-kan</i> suffixes in MUSI language   | 98  |
| Table 5.25 <i>-ka / -kan</i> suffixes in SOUTH BARISAN and other languages                    | 99  |
| Table 5.26 Summary of <i>-ka/-kan</i>   | 100 |
| Table 5.27 Correspondences between <i>*-a</i> and <i>-ka/-kə</i>                              | 101 |
| Table 5.28 <i>ʔ/ŋ</i> ending for kinship terms (BARISAN and other languages)                  | 103 |
| Table 6.1 Percentage scores for major elements, RA-RTT results                                | 105 |
| Table 6.2 Summary of RA-RTT results   | 105 |
| Table 6.3 Perceived comprehension of the Sekayu text  | 108 |
| Table 6.4 Attitudes toward the Sekayu text  | 109 |
| Table 6.5 Perceived comprehension of the MINANGKABAU text                                     | 109 |
| Table 6.6 Attitudes toward the MINANGKABAU text   | 110 |
| Table 6.7 Perceived comprehension of the Pagar Alam text                                      | 110 |
| Table 6.8 Attitudes toward the Pagar Alam text  | 111 |
| Table 7.1 MUSI language SLQ results for comprehension   | 115 |
| Table 7.2 OGANIC Cluster SLQ results for comprehension  | 117 |
| Table 7.3 HIGHLAND Cluster SLQ results for comprehension                                      | 119 |
| Table 7.4 language use in and between ethnic groups (Arif, et al. 1981: from table 23, p. 41) | 121 |
| Table 7.5 Reported language use by dialect in the domestic domain                             | 122 |
| Table 7.6 Reported language use by dialect in the education domain                            | 124 |
| Table 7.7 Reported language use by dialect in the public domain                               | 126 |
| Table 7.8 Reported language use by dialect in the religious domain                            | 127 |
| Table 7.9 continued, Reported language use by dialect in the religious domain                 | 128 |
| Table 7.10 Reported language use by dialect for all domains                                   | 129 |
| Table 7.11 Reported language use by dialect in the relationships domain                       | 133 |
| Table 7.12 Teaching of L1 in school   | 134 |
| Table 7.13 Preferred language for written media   | 135 |
| Table 8.1 Dialect groupings (MUSI)  | 143 |
| Table 8.2 Dialect groupings (SOUTH BARISAN MALAY and others)                                  | 144 |
| Table 8.3 Percentages of shared cognates with Indonesian                                      | 145 |
| Table 8.4 List of randomly chosen sites for bilingualism testing                              | 148 |



## Index of Figures

|  |      |
|--|------|
| Figure 1.1 Map of Indonesia (CIA Factbook) .....                                     | 2    |
| Figure 1.2 People groups of South Sumatra (IPN) .....                                | 7    |
| Figure 3.1 Research locations .....  | 33   |
| Figure 3.2 RA-RTT sources and testing locations.....                                 | 36   |
| Figure 5.1 preservation of initial * <i>h</i> .....                                  | 58   |
| Figure 5.2 innovations of *- <i>h</i> - .....  | 59   |
| Figure 5.3 innovations of *- <i>h</i> .....  | 59   |
| Figure 5.4 innovation of * <i>s</i> > <i>h, x</i> .....                              | 62   |
| Figure 5.5 PM * <i>r</i> > [r] in all positions .....                                | 64   |
| Figure 5.6 UPPER MUSI cluster innovations .....                                      | 68   |
| Figure 5.7 OGANIC subcluster devoicing of * <i>r</i> .....                           | 69   |
| Figure 5.8 occurrence of nasal deletion before voiceless stops .....                 | 70   |
| Figure 5.9 Geographical distribution of penultimate high vowel lowering.....         | 74   |
| Figure 5.10 Penultimate and ultimate high vowel lowering by dialect/subcluster ..... | 75   |
| Figure 5.11 innovations of *- <i>a</i> .....   | 76   |
| Figure 5.12 <i>-kan</i> by subcluster.....   | 92   |
| Figure 8.1 Dialect groupings.....  | 1400 |
| Figure 8.2 HIGHLAND Cluster dialect groupings.....                                   | 1400 |
| Figure 8.3 OGANIC cluster dialect groupings .....                                    | 1411 |
| Figure 8.4 UPPER MUSI cluster dialect groupings .....                                | 1411 |
| Figure 8.5 PALEMBANG-LOWLAND dialect groupings.....                                  | 1422 |

## Abbreviations

The following table lists the abbreviations used in the report, except for the data site abbreviations which are contained in Table 3.1.

|             |   |
|-------------|---|
| §           | section   |
| ISO (639-3) | International Standards Organization 639-3 standard language code set   |
| [xxx]       | ISO 639-3 language code   |
| BAN         | Basic Austronesian (wordlist) (Blust 1981)                              |
| BI          | Indonesian (national language; <i>bahasa Indonesia</i> )                |
| ILR         | Interagency Language Roundtable   |
| id.         | <i>idem</i> (refers to the last item cited)                             |
| IPA         | International Phonetic Alphabet   |
| (I)SRT      | (Indonesian) Sentence Repetition Test                                   |
| L2          | second language   |
| LWC         | language of wider communication   |
| n.a.        | not available/applicable  |
| PBh         | Pusat Bahasa/Badan Bahasa (Indonesian governmental language department) |
| p.c.        | personal communication  |
| PM          | Proto-Malayic (Adelaar 1992)  |
| PMP         | Proto-Malayo-Polynesian (Blust 1995)                                    |
| PP          | <i>Palembang Pasar</i> ('Marketplace Palembang')                        |
| Pal.        | Palembang   |
| PSC         | percentage of shared cognates   |
| (RA-)RTT    | (Rapid Appraisal) Recorded Text Test                                    |
| SI          | Standard Indonesian (see also BI)                                       |
| SLQ         | sociolinguistic questionnaire   |
| SM          | Standard Malay  |
| SSML        | Southern Sumatran Malay   |
| Sumsel      | South Sumatra (Indonesian province, Indonesian abbreviation)            |
| WIST        | SIL's West Indonesia Survey Team  |

## Commonly-used Indonesian terms

|                     |                                       |
|---------------------|---------------------------------------|
| <i>bahasa</i>       | speech                                |
| <i>(h)ilir</i>      | downstream                            |
| <i>(h)ulu</i>       | upstream                              |
| <i>kabupaten</i>    | government regency                    |
| <i>kecamatan</i>    | government sub-district (sub-regency) |
| <i>Melayu</i>       | Malay                                 |
| <i>sungai</i>       | river                                 |
| <i>tengah (tg.)</i> | central                               |
| <i>bukit</i>        | hill, mountain                        |
| <i>lama</i>         | old, traditional                      |
| <i>pasar</i>        | marketplace                           |
| <i>muara (m.)</i>   | river mouth                           |

## 1 Introduction

History tells us of a powerful Southeast Asian kingdom called Srivijaya. Based in southern Sumatra, this Malay-speaking empire controlled the lucrative maritime trade in the Spice Islands from the seventh to the thirteenth centuries AD and, among other things, spread the Malay language far and wide. Today, Malay boasts millions of native speakers, one of the largest speaker populations of any language in the world. As well as being an official language of Indonesia (*Bahasa Indonesia*), Malaysia, Singapore and Brunei, literally hundreds of non-standard varieties of Malay are spread through Sumatra, Peninsular Malaysia and Thailand, Borneo, and further east in historical trade centers.

Perhaps due to this incredible diversity, large swaths of Malay-speaking country have received little or no linguistic attention. This report concerns varieties of Malay in southern Sumatra, home of ancient Srivijaya (now the city of Palembang).<sup>1</sup> While individual speech varieties (lects)<sup>2</sup> in this area have received scholarly attention, contextualizing these better-known varieties within the Dutch-era lists of ethnic groups, or, harder yet, within a description of the overall language ecology, has been difficult if not impossible. The 14<sup>th</sup> edition of the *Ethnologue* (Grimes 2000) contained, for example, a confusing mishmash of language, dialect and even place names in its listing of Sumatran Malay ‘languages’. Attempts to prepare materials for fields like education or community development, for example, have been thwarted by lack of clear reference dialects. A dialectology study was needed.

In response to these perceived needs, SIL’s West Indonesia Survey Team (WIST) in cooperation with Indonesian government agencies carried out Malay dialectology field research in southern Sumatra from 2003 to 2008. Over the course of the years, a number of recommendations for changes to the language registry were made to the *Ethnologue* and to the ISO 639-3 code committee (details in §1.5 below). This report details dialect patterns and proposes groupings of Malay lects, presenting the linguistic and sociolinguistic information these conclusions are based on. In the process, changes to the ISO 639-3 language registry are explained and defended.

### 1.1 Summary of report

This report is organized as follows: Chapter 1 provides some background information on the geography, history and peoples of (southern) Sumatra and particularly its languages. It details previous linguistic research and as well as changes in the *Ethnologue*’s registry (list) of languages and classifications over the past decade. It introduces the clustering system and terminology used in the report, giving a brief preview of our conclusions in the process, and finishes with extended descriptions of the dialect groups of southern Sumatra. Chapter 2, the shortest, discusses the type of research conducted, its rationale, goals, and delimits the area of study. Chapter 3 lists the research sites and outlines the sociolinguistic and linguistic methodology used. Chapter 4 gives the results of the lexical (mostly lexicostatistical) analysis. Chapter 5, the longest of this very long report,<sup>3</sup> details various phonological and morphological innovations that have occurred in southern Sumatran Malay lects since Proto-Malayic. Chapter

---

<sup>1</sup> See §2.3 for the precise borders of this study and the reasoning for excluding areas such as Jambi, West Sumatra, Bangka and Belitung.

<sup>2</sup> In this report we use the neutral term *lect* to denote a given speech variety, agnostic as to where it may fall on the language-dialect continuum. It may be helpful to note that the Malay/Indonesian term *bahasa* (< Sansrit), commonly translated as ‘language’, is actually better translated as the more noncommittal ‘lect’, denoting everything from idiolect (*bahasa aku* ‘my way of speaking’) to a plurality of languages (*bahasa daerah* ‘local language(s)’) and every communal linguistic aggregation in between. We prefer *lect* over the semantically equivalent but distractingly polysemous term *variety* (Chambers & Trudgill 1998:5) or the somewhat redundant *isolect* (Hudson 1967:12).

<sup>3</sup> The research behind this report is enormous; therefore, the report is enormously long too. It should also be noted that this report was drafted in 2008 and heavily revised in 2014; background research is current to 2014 but no attempt has been made to bring it up to (2020) date.

6 gives our findings on comprehension and attitudes from Recorded Text Testing. Chapter 7 details what things we learned from sociolinguistic questionnaires. Finally, chapter 8 lists our conclusions from the study and lists some areas of possible future research.

## 1.2 Southern Sumatra – background

The following is a very brief summary of the geography, populations, history and linguistic ecology of Sumatra. Obviously much more could be said; the reader is encouraged to consult a general reference work if more detail in these areas is desired.

### 1.2.1 Area description

Sumatra is the westernmost major island of Indonesia. See Figure 1.1. With nearly 500,000 square kilometers, it is the sixth largest island in the world, and has a current population of over 50 million. The three southernmost provinces, Lampung, South Sumatra and Bengkulu, make up 31% of its landmass and 31% of its population. See Table 1.1.

Figure 1.1 Map of Indonesia (CIA Factbook)



Table 1.1 Southern Sumatra basic facts

| Province      | Population  | Area (1000km <sup>2</sup> ) | Capital        |
|---------------|-------------|-----------------------------|----------------|
| Lampung       | 7.6 million | 35                          | Bandar Lampung |
| South Sumatra | 7.5 million | 92                          | Palembang      |
| Bengkulu      | 1.8 million | 20                          | Bengkulu City  |

The *Bukit Barisan* (Row of Mountains) form the western backbone of Sumatra, and descend gradually in the east to often swampy lowlands. Sumatra has been recently subject to heavy deforestation. Typical industries of southern Sumatra include oil palm, rubber and coffee plantations, and natural gas and coal extraction, while typical occupations include subsistence farming, fishing and plantation work. Sumatra is one of the wealthier regions of Indonesia, and education levels are also above average. The preminent metropolis in the region is the city of

Palembang, bisected by the large Musi River that drains much of South Sumatra Province and flows out to the straits dividing the low lying coastal swampland from the islands of Belitung and Bangka. Palembang, likely the ancient capital of the ancient Srivijaya kingdom, is today the vibrant capital of South Sumatra Province, having much of its income from trade and commerce as well as the energy industry.

### 1.2.2 *History*

The first evidence of human habitation in Sumatra dates to perhaps eight thousand years ago. Little is known about these Australomelanesoids, but their Hoabinhian technology is comparable to that found at similar dates on Java (Widianto 2009:34). Austronesian languages (including at least limited migration of related peoples) began to be spoken in Sumatra perhaps as early as 1500 BC (Bellwood 1997:92). It seems likely that some of the Batak and Barrier Island languages date back to the earliest Austronesian settlements (Mahdi 1994:447), while Malay seems a newer arrival (200 BC to 600 AD) which probably leveled previous linguistic diversity in much of Sumatra (Blust 2006:80).

The kingdom of Srivijaya provides us with the first Malay-language inscriptions from the 7<sup>th</sup> Century AD. This Malay polity (more accurately labeled ‘city-state’; Manguin 2009) shifted headquarters over the centuries, from Srivijaya (Palembang) and Jambi in the early centuries, to Malacca and Riau in later centuries, and is probably responsible for much of the spread of Malay to far-off entrepôts. Whether Srivijaya can be held responsible for the existence of vernacular Malay(ic) lects in other parts of Sumatra, Peninsular Malaysia and Borneo, relates to a more controversial question that has been explored in detail elsewhere (see, for example, Collins & Sariyan 2006), namely, where is the homeland of Malay? This is discussed briefly in §1.2.3 below.

At least from the time of Srivijaya onward, southern Sumatra has played host to wide-ranging and cosmopolitan influences and been integrated into the world economy (Edwards McKinnon 1985; Munoz 2006). Numerous Buddhist and Hindu remains are scattered throughout the region attesting to its commercial and cultural importance and intimate connections with India. During this period a syllabary called *surat ulu* (upstream/highland writing) was developed (Kozok 2004). Later inscriptions and manuscripts testify to the introduction of Islam (and Jawi script) to Sumatra; today the ethnic groups of the region are nearly 100% Muslim. (Today, both non-Roman writing systems persist only in highly circumscribed domains.)

Besides the sea which links the region to, literally, the world, a crucial geographical feature is the rivers, most notably the Musi, the longest in Sumatra. Southern Sumatra labels itself as The Realm of Nine Rivers (*Batang Hari Sembilan*). As Bronson (1977) postulates, understanding the riverine-dominated nature of social interaction goes a long way towards understanding historical patterns of contact. Later in the report we will see a cluster of phonological innovations which follows the Musi River, for example.

One of the most pervasive outside influences has been from Java, beginning seriously in the 13<sup>th</sup> century and more-or-less continuing until modern times. Both the Jambi and Palembang royal families are heavily Javanized (Andaya 1993), with Javanese influence seen particularly in the language around the court (Tadmor 2001; Anderbeck 2008); see §1.7.1.

### 1.2.3 *Language family*

Malay is a member of the Austronesian language family, in a western Malayo-Polynesian branch. Mid-level classifications are problematic but Malay is clearly linked at a low level with Malay-like languages in Borneo like Kendayan [knx]<sup>4</sup> and Iban [iba] in a family labeled

---

<sup>4</sup> ISO 639-3 3-letter codes will be used in lowercase and enclosed in square brackets at the first introduction of a language within this report.

*Malayic*, and Malayic and Chamic languages are linked as Malayo-Chamic. This study relies heavily on the reconstruction of Proto-Malayic (PM) (Adelaar 1992 and elsewhere).<sup>5</sup>

The strongest candidate for the homeland of Malayic (and even Malayo-Chamic) is western Borneo (see Collins and Sariyan, eds., id). This is argued largely on the basis of linguistic diversity, arguably greater in Borneo than in Sumatra (Blust 1988). Some argue for a distinction between *Malayic* and *Malay*, where the latter's homeland may be in southern Sumatra (Tadmor 2002). In practice, however, the distinction between Malayic and Malay is difficult to maintain (Adelaar 2008).

Adelaar and Prentice (1996) divide Malay into three sociolinguistic categories:

1. Court Malay – literary language of the Malay courts such as Srivijaya. This is the precursor to the national languages of Indonesia and Malaysia.
2. Pidgin-Malay-derived Malay, such as found in eastern Indonesian entrepots. These lects are often also labeled *trade Malay* or *Eastern Indonesian Malays*.<sup>6</sup>
3. 'Inherited' or regional Malay dialects, what we call here *vernacular Malay*, the subject of this report.

Completing the *Malayic* language family, to this list could be added a fourth (putative) category, Malayic-but-not-Malay (like the Bornean Iban and Kendayan mentioned above, and possibly the Sumatran Duano [dup]).

#### 1.2.4 *Dialect diversity*

The geographical pattern of vernacular Malayic (categories three and four above) could be generally described as a dialect continuum (Collins 1989) including Sumatra, Peninsular Malaysia and Borneo. In our experience, one finds a dialect pattern strongly suggestive of repeated leveling, with concentric circles largely emanating from the Johor-Riau archipelago. The further one gets from this canonical center, the more divergent the lect (and, in the Ethnologue, more likely to be labeled a distinct language rather than as a dialect of Malay [zlm]). So, Selangor (Peninsular) Malay is much more mainstream than, say, Terengganu Malay further north. Coastal Malay in western Borneo is much more mainstream than the Malayic spoken further inland. In Sumatra, it is not coincidental that the most divergent Malay lects are those spoken furthest west (like Kerinci) from Johor-Riau, or furthest south (HAJI). (The most striking exception to this rule is Duano, extremely divergent yet spoken in the Riau-Johor archipelago.<sup>7</sup>) This hypothesis places southern Sumatran Malay (SSML) in the zone of moderate to heavy variation, a hypothesis we shall revisit in the conclusion.

#### 1.3 *Linguistic ecology of southern Sumatra*

From a broad linguistic perspective, all the languages of southern Sumatra are Austronesian (with the possible exception of Enggano)<sup>8</sup>, and fall into five subgroups: isolates Enggano [eno], Rejang [rej] and Nasal [nsy] in Bengkulu province, various Lampungic lects scattered throughout Lampung and South Sumatra provinces, and Malayic, found in all three provinces. Enggano and Rejang have been described in numerous publications, while Nasal has only recently been documented (Anderbeck & Aprilani 2013). As late as the Ethnologue's 15<sup>th</sup> edition (Gordon 2005), Lampungic lects were described as nine distinct languages, but field

---

<sup>5</sup> Notably for this study, the SSML lect Serawai was one of the six main sources for the PM reconstruction.

<sup>6</sup> Within this broad category a spectrum spans from those lects which probably could be best classified as genetically Austronesian, to those which are clearly creoles, such as Sri Lanka Malay [sci].

<sup>7</sup> Anderbeck (2013) argues for a likely non-Malayic substratum in Duano, which would explain the strong linguistic divergence.

<sup>8</sup> Capell (1982:6), as translated by Nothofer (1986:90), states, "Enggano is a remnant of these pre-IN languages, which indeed has IN borrowings, but remains non-Austronesian." Capell's is a minority view but illustrates Enggano's tenuous classification.

research found that Lampungic linguistic diversity was substantially overstated and posited three clusters of mutually comprehensible lects, namely Api [ljp], Nyo [abl] and Komerling [kge] (Hanawalt 2007; Anderbeck 2007a; Anderbeck & Hanawalt 2007).

One factor making dialectology problematic is the very high number of named ethnic groups in southern Sumatra, most of which claim their own ‘bahasa’ or way of speaking. (Actually, it is not uncommon for each village to claim its own ‘bahasa’.) The fact that most of the Malayic lects in South Sumatra are named after rivers and other geographic features raises the question of whether these are distinct languages or if they are rather various dialects of Malay which are using place names as a cover term. Upon arriving in the province of South Sumatra, we were frequently told by government officials and local residents that this province possesses the greatest variety of languages (*bahasa*<sup>9</sup>) found in Indonesia. However, the same people reported there was typically mutual comprehension between speakers of these different language communities.

Ethnolinguistic identity or ‘tribe’ membership is far from consistent in southern Sumatra. As we queried various people about their ethnicity, a general pattern emerged of highland groups more consistently agreeing with each other on questions of identity than lowland areas, particularly coastal areas. Regarding the former area, Sakai (2006:39), quoting Andaya (1993:17), writes, “Historically, South Sumatran highland societies consisted of groups who defined themselves by descent from common ancestors and by reference to the specific area of land they inhabited”. An extended quotation from Lebar (1972:14) describes the latter area well:

A Pasisir (Malay, “coastal”) culture—an amalgam of Malay, Javanese, Macassarese, Arabic, and Indian elements—arose in these trading centers and was subsequently diffused throughout the archipelago; nowadays it is characteristic of most of Indonesia’s coastal and urban population centers (H. Geertz 1963). Aside from its strong Islamic content and a generalized orientation to marketing activities, this Pasisir culture type is difficult to characterize in specific terms. Economic pursuits are likely to be highly variable, and social relationships are seldom structured in terms of well-defined categories of kinsmen. This generalized diffuseness pertains also to the physical components of these coastal populations, the result of a long process of “Malayanization” of indigenous peoples—of *masuk melayu* (“becoming Malay”), i.e. adopting the Malay language and the Muhammadan religion.

A number of different ethnic lists are extant including one managed by the Indonesian census bureau (Badan Pusat Statistik 2004), but perhaps the most thoroughly vetted and updated, if somewhat clumpish ethnic list, is that maintained by the organization Indonesia Pelangi Nusantara (2010). Table 1.2 provides IPN’s list of Malay-speaking ethnic groups in southern Sumatra (including alternate names) placed into clusters of IPN’s invention, with population, their primary province and their language/ISO code according to Ethnologue 17 (Lewis, Simons & Fennig 2013). SS = South Sumatra, BK = Bengkulu, LP = Lampung.

---

<sup>9</sup> See above for a discussion of the Indonesian term *bahasa*.

Table 1.2 Malay-speaking ethnic groups in southern Sumatra

| Cluster     | Ethnic group  | Pop.      | Prov.  | Language    | ISO |
|-------------|---|-----------|--------|-------------|-----|
| Minangkabau | Muko-muko   | 60,000    | BK     | MINANGKABAU | min |
| Bengkulu    | Bengkulu  | 60,000    | BK     | BARISAN     | pse |
|             | Pekal (Ketahun)                                       | 30,000    | BK     | Pekal       | pel |
| Musi        | Musi (Sekayu, Lakitan)                                | 600,000   | SS     | MUSI        | mui |
|             | Palembang (Musi Banyuasin)                            | 3,000,000 | SS     | MUSI        | mui |
|             | Lembak (L. Delapan, Col/Cul, Sindang Kelingi, Saling) | 208,000   | SS, BK | Col/Lembak  | liw |
|             | Rawas (Rupit)   | 200,000   | SS     | MUSI        | mui |
| Pasemah     | Kaur  | 40,000    | BK     | Kaur        | vkk |
|             | Kikim   | 80,000    | SS     | BARISAN     | pse |
|             | Lintang (L. Empat Lawang)                             | 190,000   | SS     | BARISAN     | pse |
|             | Pasemah (Besemah, Kisam)                              | 650,000   | SS, BK | BARISAN     | pse |
|             | Semendo (Semende)                                     | 230,000   | SS, LP | BARISAN     | pse |
|             | Serawai (Seraway, Selatan)                            | 290,000   | BK     | BARISAN     | pse |
| Ogan        | Aji (Haji)  | 15,000    | SS     | HAJI        | hji |
|             | Belide  | 75,000    | SS     | MUSI        | mui |
|             | Enim  | 120,000   | SS     | BARISAN     | pse |
|             | Lematang (Penukal)                                    | 275,000   | SS     | MUSI        | mui |
|             | Ogan  | 150,000   | SS, LP | BARISAN     | pse |
|             | Pegagan (Sue Sue language)                            | 225,000   | SS     | MUSI        | mui |
|             | Penesak (Meranjat)                                    | 130,000   | SS     | MUSI        | mui |
|             | Rambang   | 140,000   | SS     | BARISAN     | pse |

Modern scholars acknowledge that ethnic identity is typically shifting and multilayered, so we should not take the above as more than a rough guide, especially in the more coastal regions. Additionally, it is an open question how closely (or not) linguistic differences track with ethnic group membership in southern Sumatra, and our sample was not always fine-grained enough to adequately test the correlation. Yet this list can at least serve as a beginning hypothesis about Malay dialects in the region, to be refined later.





In search of a broader view, Voorhoeve (p. 19) notes:

“in 1940 a competition was held in the Palembang residency in order to collect data on the dialects spoken in that area. Twelve useful papers were submitted; if I remember rightly, two of these were in Lampung, one in Kubu, and the remainder in different Malay dialects varying from typical Middle Malay to a Malay which stood curiously close to the language of classical literature. It appeared impossible to draw a sharp dividing line between these two areas. All the papers obtained in this competition were lost, except some Kubu texts...”

Apart from this (abortive) effort, the linguistic landscape of SSML remained foggy.

Since the 1980's the Indonesian Language Center (*Pusat Bahasa*, henceforth PBh) has published over forty monographs on individual SSML lects. A few of these have had a dialectological component, but have suffered either from being quite narrow (Wahab et al. 1990) or methodologically compromised (Kasim et al. 1987) or both.

Collins (1995) is a comprehensive listing of modern research in Sumatran Malay and includes many of the resources mentioned above. One study reviewed by Collins is particularly noteworthy for this report: Mitani's (1980) book section 'Languages of South Sumatra'. Using lexicostatistical analysis of a number of SSML wordlists (which unfortunately were never published), he drew a broad distinction between 'Highland Malay' and 'Lowland Malay'. We will revisit his conclusions later in the monograph. The most comprehensive mapping of SSML lects, however, was William Foley's summary of Sumatran languages (Wurm & Hattori 1983). He mapped a number of Malay dialects for the first time in a remarkably prescient manner. Foley admitted the tentative nature of his information, stating that “[a] full dialect survey of Sumatra Malay has never been attempted.” As can be expected, the portrayal included some inaccuracies (as well as omissions), such as mistakenly placing the Lubu group in South Sumatra (actually North Sumatra Province), and misclassifying some Lampungic lects as Malayic (Kayu Agung, Daya and Ranau). Subsequent editions of the *Ethnologue* for Sumatra relied heavily on Wurm & Hattori including the errors within. However, the *Ethnologue* compounded the problem by taking nearly all the “Malay dialects” in Wurm & Hattori and christening them distinct languages. (The same thing was done with Lampungic dialects.) The result was that, in the *Ethnologue*, linguistic diversity for southern Sumatra was overstated by a factor of three times compared to our current understanding.

Most recently (1991-2008), Pusat Bahasa was involved in a massive language identification project called *Penelitian Kekerabatan Dan Pemetaan Bahasa-Bahasa Daerah di Indonesia* ('research on the genetic relationships and mapping of the local languages of Indonesia') using the methodology called dialectometry (Mahsun 2005). Although numerous lengthy SSML wordlists were collected (117 total for South Sumatra province including Bangka and Belitung), no Sumatra-specific monographs have been or likely will be published as they have for some other regions. Sudarmanto (2012) does provide a helpful summary of their conclusions for Sumatra, though, which is discussed in §8.1.1 below, and these conclusions bear at least a passing resemblance to ours here (if you squint). Some of the biggest problems with PBh's approach are lack of attention to historical linguistics/language classification, not seeking sociolinguistic information, and double-counting languages which cross provincial borders.

### **1.5 Changes to the *Ethnologue*/ISO 639-3 Language Registry 2001-present**

As discussed above, as the result of our background research and fieldwork, the *Ethnologue* and later ISO 639-3 language registry for SSML lects has undergone significant modifications since the 14<sup>th</sup> edition (Grimes 2000). The same can be said for the genetic classifications of Malay in general as well as the classification of specific lects. We will discuss the latter first.

#### **1.5.1 Classification changes**

It would be safe to say that the *Ethnologue* classifications of Malayic in recent history have been rather turbulent. In *Ethnologue* 14, most SSML lects were classified like this:

*Austronesian, Malayo-Polynesian, Western Malayo-Polynesian, Sundic, Malayic, Malayan, Local Malay*

(The final node in the case of **Muko-Muko** and **Pekal** was *Para-Malay* instead of *Local Malay*.) In Ethnologue 17 (Lewis, Simons & Fennig 2013), they are classified thusly:

*Austronesian, Malayo-Polynesian, Malayo-Chamic, Malayic, Malay*

How did they get from there to here? For the 15<sup>th</sup> edition (Gordon 2005), the outdated *Sundic* node from Dyen (1965) finally died a happy death, as did the controversial *Western Malayo-Polynesian*. In the 16<sup>th</sup> edition (Lewis 2009), based on Adelaar (2005), a *Malayo-Sumbawan* node was added between *Malayo-Polynesian* and *Malayic*, encompassing Malayic, Chamic, Balinese, Sasak, Sumbawan, Sundanese and Madurese. This change proved to be premature, however, as scholarly support for Malayo-Sumbawan never solidified. Therefore, in Ethnologue 17, this was replaced with the much more conservative and accepted *Malayo-Chamic* node.

The membership of Malayic has also narrowed since the term was originally proposed by Dyen (id.); see Blust (1988). In Ethnologue, Rejang was belatedly evicted from the Malayic group as of the 15<sup>th</sup> edition, as were the Lampungic lects Ranau and Kayu Agung [previously *rae* and *vky*; now merged with other Lampungic languages]. By the 16<sup>th</sup> edition it was recognized that Daya was not a Malay dialect but was instead Lampungic.

The distinction between a *Malayic* node and a *Malayan* node originates with Nothofer (1988), but Adelaar (1993), specifically addressing Nothofer's classification, argued against it. The *Malayan* term has since dropped off the radar. The *Para-Malay* category had long been done away with in the wider linguistic world. The term was introduced by Leach (1950) but it never had any linguistic currency, and Collins (1985b:478) discusses why this term should not be used. Both *Malayan* and *Para-Malay* were therefore removed from Ethnologue classifications in the 15<sup>th</sup> edition.

Finally, the retention of the *Malay* node under *Malayic* (an abbreviated continuation of the *Local Malay* node) acknowledges the sociolinguistic reality that some Malayic lects have a historical and/or social connection with *alam Melayu* ('the Malay world') and some do not. Whether this node actually belongs within a genetic classification is an unresolved question.

### 1.5.2 SSML Language registry changes

The Ethnologue applies the following (sometimes conflicting) criteria in defining a language (Gordon 2005:8):

- Two related varieties are normally considered a variety of the same language if the speakers of one variety have inherent understanding of the other variety at a functional level (that is, can understand based on knowledge of their own variety without needing to learn the other variety).
- Where spoken intelligibility between varieties is marginal, the existence of common literature or of a common ethnolinguistic identity with a central variety that both understand can be a strong indicator that they should nevertheless be considered varieties of the same language.
- Where there is enough intelligibility between varieties to establish communication, the existence of well-established distinct ethnolinguistic identities can be a strong indicator that they should nevertheless be considered to be different languages.

Table 1.3 summarizes the changes in the Ethnologue/ISO 639-3 language registry from the 14<sup>th</sup> edition to the present, using those criteria. As can be seen, seventeen listed languages were merged into five.

Table 1.3 Language registry changes 2000-present

| Old entry       | ISO | New Entry        | ISO | Action                      |
|-----------------|-----|------------------|-----|-----------------------------|
| Pasemah         | pse | S. BARISAN MALAY | pse | rename S. BARISAN MALAY     |
| Serawai         | srj |                  |     | merge with S. BARISAN MALAY |
| Bengkulu        | bke |                  |     | merge with S. BARISAN MALAY |
| Semendo         | sdd |                  |     | merge with S. BARISAN MALAY |
| Lintang         | lnt |                  |     | merge with S. BARISAN MALAY |
| Ogan            | ogn |                  |     | merge with S. BARISAN MALAY |
| Enim            | eni |                  |     | merge with S. BARISAN MALAY |
| Musi            | mui | MUSI             | mui |                             |
| Sekayu          | syu |                  |     | merge with MUSI             |
| Rawas           | rws |                  |     | merge with MUSI             |
| Palembang       | plm |                  |     | merge with MUSI             |
| Lematang        | lmt |                  |     | merge with MUSI             |
| Penesak         | pen |                  |     | merge with MUSI             |
| Lembak          | liw | Col              | liw | name change                 |
| Sindang Kelingi | sdi |                  |     | merge with Col              |
| MINANGKABAU     | min | MINANGKABAU      | min |                             |
| Muko-Muko       | vmo |                  |     | merge with MINANGKABAU      |
| (new)           |     | HAJI             | hji | new language                |
| Malay           | mly | Malay            | zlm | split                       |
|                 |     | Standard Malay   | zsm | split                       |

The language entries for **Pasemah** (**Besemah**), **Serawai**, **Bengkulu**, **Semendo**, **Lintang**, **Ogan** and **Enim**, lects mostly found in the highlands of the Bukit Barisan mountains between South Sumatra, Lampung, and Bengkulu provinces, were recognized as mutually comprehensible dialects and grouped under the overall heading of ‘CENTRAL MALAY’ [pse], which we now recommend be renamed ‘SOUTH BARISAN MALAY’. (‘Central Malay’ was chosen as a translation of the historic Dutch name for these lects, *Midden Maleisch*, but is less accurate and descriptive than the recently recommended name offered by a long-time linguistic fieldworker (McDonnell 2014).) Anderbeck (2007b) serves as the original ISO change request.

The entries for **Musi**, **Sekayu**, **Rawas**, **Palembang**, **Lematang** and **Penesak** were recognized as mutually comprehensible dialects and grouped under the overall heading of MUSI [mui]. Anderbeck (2007c) covers the change request for all except **Sekayu**, which had already been merged with MUSI as of Ethnologue 15<sup>th</sup> edition.

**Lembak** (alternate name: **Col**, pronounced ‘choal’) and **Sindang Kelingi** were merged as COL [liw] (Anderbeck 2007d).

**Muko-Muko** was merged with **MINANGKABAU** [min] as they share clear linguistic and sociolinguistic affinity (Anderbeck 2007e).

**KAUR** [vkk] and **PEKAL** [pel] in Bengkulu province were left untouched as distinct languages.

HAJI (Aji), previously identified as a dialect of Malay [mly], was demonstrated in Anderbeck (2007f) to be better described as a distinct language, chiefly on the basis of a strikingly different lexicon from its linguistic neighbors. **Mulak**, also on the list of MALAY [mly] dialects, was removed as it is actually an alternate name for **Kaur** [vkk].

A bit further afield but related to SSML, the entry for Malay [mly] was retired and split into (VERNACULAR) MALAY [zlm] and STANDARD MALAY [zsm], the official language of Malaysia and Brunei (Anderbeck 2007g). While STANDARD MALAY is of narrow denotation as the single prescribed official standard, the former is very broad, encompassing vernacular Malay lects in Sumatra, Peninsular Malaysia and Borneo. The two differ

grammatically and phonologically (Asmah Haji Omar 1975; Benjamin 1993) as well as sociolinguistically (Adelaar & Prentice 1996). The relevance of (VERNACULAR) MALAY [zlm] to this study is that this ISO code encompasses a number of Malay dialects which differ little from the canonical vernacular Malay of Riau-Johor (see §1.2.4 above). In previous Ethnologue editions, this included named SSML dialects, but those dialects are now all subsumed under other SSML-specific language entries such as MUSI or SOUTH BARISAN MALAY. Said in another way, all known Malay dialects in southern Sumatra show greater affinity to each other than to the Malay of, say, Johor or Riau.

Finally, it is worth mentioning that, in the 16<sup>th</sup> edition (Lewis 2009) the Ethnologue added the concept of *macrolanguage*. A macrolanguage, according to their definition, is “multiple, closely related individual languages that are deemed in some usage contexts to be a single language... individual languages that comprise a macrolanguage must be closely related, and there must be some domain in which they are commonly viewed as comprising a single language.” Given the unitary perception of ‘Malay’ in some contexts, a number of ISO listings were attributed to a single MALAY macrolanguage [msa]. Besides INDONESIAN and STANDARD MALAY, all SSML languages were deemed part of the MALAY macrolanguage (Anderbeck and Ethnologue personal correspondence).

Needless to say, little of the above was clear to us when beginning background research and fieldwork. In the following subsection we discuss our terminological choices, designed to make this journey through the jungle of Malay lects a little more navigable.

### **1.6 Terminology and clustering**

The SSML dialect network is so complex that we have required five levels of terminology at the language level and below (contrast that with typical treatments that have at most the level of 'language' and 'dialect'). The terminology we have settled on is:

0. MACROLANGUAGE (designated by all caps and/or the ISO code)
1. LANGUAGE (designated by all caps and/or the ISO code)<sup>10</sup>
2. DIALECT CLUSTER (designated by small caps)  
(2.5 DIALECT SUBCLUSTER – used in only 1 of the 4 dialect clusters)
3. Dialect – this is the closest level to the indigenous usage of ethnonyms
4. Subdialect – this is given, when appropriate, after the dialect name
5. Subsubdialect (very rare –only used a few times)
6. Research site

So, for example, in this framework the research site **Sukaraja** (6) is a representative of the **Besemah** (subdialect: **Kikim**) dialect (4 and 5), which is part of the **HIGHLAND** dialect cluster (2) which is part of the **SOUTH BARISAN MALAY**<sup>11</sup> ‘language’ (1) of MALAY (0).

In following the Ethnologue definition of 'language' reviewed above and focusing on comprehension (whether reported or tested), cross-checked with linguistic similarity, we are making the prediction that speakers of dialects within, say, **MUSI** [mui], will understand each others' speech better than they would a dialect within, say, **SOUTH BARISAN MALAY**. As will become obvious, this claim frays at the borders we've drawn (this is a dialect network, after

---

<sup>10</sup> Section 0 below explores the concept of ‘language’ in some detail. For now, whenever you read “X language”, substitute the phrase “cluster of related dialects whose outer boundaries are boundaries of comprehension with speakers outside the cluster”. Aren’t you glad we just used ‘language’?

Given the ambiguous language/dialect status of **Col**, **Pekal**, **Kaur** and **Kubu**, for the remainder of this report we will use regular (not all-caps) font to identify these lects, which for the first three emphasizes their respective membership in the **UPPER MUSI** and **HIGHLAND** clusters.

<sup>11</sup> The maps use some now-abandoned terminology like “Central Malay” for **SOUTH BARISAN MALAY**, “Ogan” for the **OGANIC** cluster, “Musi Malay” for the **MUSI** language, “Musi” for the **UPPER MUSI** cluster, “Palembang” for the **PALEMBANG-LOWLAND** cluster and “Coastal Malay” for the **Pesisir** dialect.

all). Nevertheless, we believe the data largely bear out this system of clustering. The following set of tables lays out the SSML lects researched as part of this study, following our system of clustering.<sup>12</sup> See Table 1.4 for a summary of the languages treated here.

Table 1.4 SSML lects in this report, clustered

| LANGUAGE              |               |                  |          |                        |        |        |
|-----------------------|---------------|------------------|----------|------------------------|--------|--------|
| MUSI                  |               | S. BARISAN MALAY |          | MINANGKABAU            | HAJI   | KUBU   |
| DIALECT CLUSTER       |               |                  |          |                        |        |        |
| PALEMBANG<br>-LOWLAND | UPPER<br>MUSI | OGANIC           | HIGHLAND | (Muko-Muko<br>dialect) | (none) | (none) |

Since HAJI and KUBU do not have any dialects discussed in this report, and since Muko-Muko is the only MINANGKABAU lect treated here, the following tables (1.5, 1.6, 1.7, and 1.8) only expand upon MUSI and BARISAN.<sup>13</sup>

Table 1.5 PALEMBANG-LOWLAND dialect cluster (MUSI language)

| LANGUAGE          |            |         |         |               |        |
|-------------------|------------|---------|---------|---------------|--------|
| MUSI              |            |         |         |               |        |
| DIALECT CLUSTER   |            |         |         |               |        |
| PALEMBANG-LOWLAND |            |         |         |               |        |
| Subcluster        |            |         |         |               |        |
| PALEMBANG         |            |         | LOWLAND |               |        |
| Dialect           |            |         |         |               |        |
| Pal. Lama         | Pal. Pasar | Pesisir | Penasak | Lematang Ilir | Belide |

Table 1.6 UPPER MUSI dialect cluster (MUSI language)

| LANGUAGE                           |         |                           |                               |
|------------------------------------|---------|---------------------------|-------------------------------|
| MUSI                               |         |                           |                               |
| DIALECT CLUSTER                    |         |                           |                               |
| UPPER MUSI                         |         |                           |                               |
| Dialect                            |         |                           |                               |
| Musi (Sekayu,<br>Kelingi, Penukal) | Pegagan | Col (Sumsel,<br>Bengkulu) | Rawas (Rupit, Tengah,<br>Ulu) |

Table 1.7 OGANIC dialect cluster (BARISAN language)

| LANGUAGE            |                          |                          |
|---------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|
| SOUTH BARISAN MALAY |                          |                          |
| DIALECT CLUSTER     |                          |                          |
| OGANIC              |                          |                          |
| Dialect             |                          |                          |
| Rambang             | Enim (Ilir, Tengah, Ulu) | Ogan (Ilir, Tengah, Ulu) |

<sup>12</sup> Note: we are not claiming any of these divisions as historical linguistic subgroups, rather merely as convenient and supportable clusters. (One will notice, for example, that a number of innovations in dialects like Pekal are shared with unrelated neighboring languages like Rejang.) As mentioned elsewhere, the named dialects correspond quite closely to emic (insider) ethnolinguistic groupings, while the labels above the dialect level are of our own invention.

<sup>13</sup> One will have noticed by now that many lect names employ colored fonts. A name in the green range denotes a MUSI lect (differentiated by DIALECT CLUSTER), while a blue-purple range denotes a SOUTH BARISAN MALAY lect similarly differentiated. The few MINANGKABAU lects are given red.

Table 1.8 *HIGHLAND* dialect cluster (BARISAN language)

|                     |         |                    |                 |         |         |         |      |       |
|---------------------|---------|--------------------|-----------------|---------|---------|---------|------|-------|
| LANGUAGE            |         |                    |                 |         |         |         |      |       |
| SOUTH BARISAN MALAY |         |                    |                 |         |         |         |      |       |
| DIALECT CLUSTER     |         |                    |                 |         |         |         |      |       |
| HIGHLAND            |         |                    |                 |         |         |         |      |       |
| Dialect             |         |                    |                 |         |         |         |      |       |
| Bengkulu            | Lintang | Besemah<br>(Kikim) | Lematang<br>Ulu | Benakat | Semenda | Serawai | Kaur | Pekal |

This approach to 'language identification' is explicitly bottom-up. We agree with Kamusella (2012:68) that, as we consider various kinds of communalects, the most basic level of abstraction is the dialect, formed by a cohesive speech community. Over time, as original speech communities have grown, split, migrated, or diverged in other ways, additional dialects are birthed. At some point, due to lack of contact or social disunity, certain lects become unintelligible to their related dialects through separate linguistic evolution. (This is where Mufwene's (2001:171) metaphor of language as a parasitical species provides insight, as we consider the development of related species which are no longer able to interbreed.) At this point we (typically) label them 'languages'.

In the final section of the introduction, we give some more details on the main SSML dialects, tipping our hand in the process by revealing some of our analysis.

### 1.7 *Dialect groups of southern Sumatra*

The dialects briefly described below are the ones that were investigated as a part of the series of surveys of southern Sumatra that this report gives the results of. For the purpose of helping the reader who may run into these lects' names in other publications or in other parts of this report, the names, alternate names, previous ISO codes, location, and numbers of speakers are given in this section. All populations are estimates based off of village populations in the speech area using the 2003 Indonesian Agricultural Survey (PODES).

#### 1.7.1 *Dialects of the MUSI language*

We begin our presentation of SSML dialects with a look at those we have clustered and collectively labeled the MUSI language. Within MUSI, the first entity we examine is not a dialect but a cluster of dialects which all find their home in the city of Palembang.

**Palembang**, [previously **plm**] like other large cities around the world, is more cosmopolitan than the surrounding countryside, with a large number of different ethnicities represented there. As such, the older **Palembang** language, which itself was influenced heavily by Javanese, has been adapted and has innovations to fit the needs of the current inhabitants.

The language situation in the city of Palembang is similar to that described in its sister city of Jambi to the north in Jambi Province as described by Kristen Anderbeck (2010:4–10) and in Riau as described by David Gil (1994:179–200). Both describe a bifurcation between a vehicular urban lect labeled 'Jambi Indonesian'/'Riau Indonesian' and basilectal or traditional forms of Malay. The best-known and –documented case, however, is that of Jakarta. In the Indonesian capital and centuries-old entrepot, the old vehicular Malay lect, called Betawi (or Jakarta Malay), is spoken by ethnic inhabitants of the same name (Ikranegara 1980; Adelaar 1992). Jakarta Malay shows strong influence from Javanese, Sundanese and Balinese. Betawi, in turn, has served as the source of numerous features within a new vehicular lect based on Indonesian (Bahasa Indonesia), increasingly seen as distinct from both Betawi and Indonesian and often labeled 'Jakarta Indonesian' (Ewing 2005; Wouk 2004; Cole, Hermon & Tjung 2006). Both varieties are marked by the use of the *-in* verbal transitive prefix and frequent occurrence of schwa in ultimate closed syllables where, in Indonesian (and nearly all other Malay lects), only *a* is found, e.g., *bənər* 'true' vs. *bənar*, *daləm* 'inside' vs. *dalam*.

The PBh publication *Struktur Bahasa Melayu Palembang* (Dunggio et al. 1983) states that there are two varieties of Palembang: refined Palembang (*baso Palembang alus*) and everyday

Palembang (*baso P'lembang sari-sari*). Although they treat only the latter, the authors say the refined language was used during the reign of the kingdom established in Palembang by the Majapahit empire, and therefore has many words from Javanese. They say it is still used by old people, important leaders, and between respected people, particularly in solemn ceremonies. The authors say that the everyday version of Palembang is used by younger people both in ceremonies and in everyday life. Our analysis has largely confirmed this, but we would add that *traditional Palembang* (which we refer to as *Palembang Lama*; *old Palembang*) is also spoken in villages outside Palembang (relic areas).<sup>14</sup> We would also add that the most important function of *everyday Palembang* is not its everyday-ness but rather its roles as the primary language of wider communication (LWC) in South Sumatra. The latter is used as a language between people of different ethnic backgrounds, in commercial transactions, and in local media, hence it is also given the name *Palembang Pasar* (*marketplace Palembang*).<sup>15</sup>

The number of respondents who identified themselves as ethnically Palembang during the 2000 census was almost one million. When combined with the figures for those identifying themselves as Musi Banyuasin or identifying themselves simply by their village name or as *Melayu* who live near the coast in the greater Palembang speaking area, the total figure arrived at from the census and other sources is 1,600,000 first-language Palembang speakers.<sup>16</sup>

The large number of speakers and its strategic position of a language of wider communication between people from different ethnic backgrounds in South Sumatra make *Bahasa Palembang* an important subject of study, particularly with regards to language planning. When one counts second-language speakers, the number of speakers rises considerably, as most inhabitants of South Sumatra have some familiarity with a variant of Palembang and use it as a LWC.

Structurally, what speakers collectively refer to as *baso P'lembang* (Palembang language) is very similar to *Pesisir* and the *LOWLAND* subcluster—the most significant difference being that language varieties carrying the label ‘Palembang’ usually (and prominently) reflect PM final *\*a* as *o*.<sup>17</sup> A few linguistic differences can be seen, however, between *Palembang Lama* and *Palembang Pasar*. *Palembang Lama* retains more of the earlier Javanese lexicon (Tadmor 2001) whereas *Palembang Pasar* demonstrates a closer lexical affinity with Indonesian (Standard or Jakarta): the varieties of *Palembang Pasar* have between 10-15% greater lexical cognacy with Standard Indonesian than the *Palembang Lama* varieties. *Palembang Pasar* contains the cosmopolitan phonological innovation of the apical trill *r* rather than the voiced/voiceless velar fricative *y/x* often seen in *Palembang Lama*. The *-in* verbal transitive suffix, seen as coming from Jakarta Indonesian, can be found in *Palembang Pasar* (particularly more urban varieties) but not, to our knowledge, in *Palembang Lama*. Perhaps a related fact is that one *Palembang Lama* site has a *-kən* (rather than the expected *-kan*) suffix. Finally, what we call ‘Java schwa’ (see §5.10) can be found in *Palembang Lama* but not *Palembang Pasar*.

The differences between *Palembang Lama* and *Palembang Pasar* are summarized in Table 1.9.

---

<sup>14</sup> Respondents in the city of Palembang called that spoken in the relic areas *Palembang Kasar* (vernacular or ‘coarse’ Palembang) or *Palembang Dusun* (village Palembang). The speakers themselves say they speak *Palembang Asli* (original/traditional Palembang).

<sup>15</sup> Newsreport stories and columns are written in Indonesian, but when criminals or eyewitnesses to a crime are quoted, *Palembang Pasar* (the basilect form) is used. Newspaper columns with humorous or off-color stories also use the mesolect form. The popular TV show about crime also uses *Palembang Pasar*. Most radio shows and advertisements use *Palembang Indonesian*, a form closer to but still distinguishable from the acrolect, Standard Indonesian.

<sup>16</sup> An example of how individual population names need to be added can be seen with the census data containing the name ‘Teloko’ for a language group, when this is a Palembang-speaking village near Kayu Agung.

<sup>17</sup> One site, *Air Itam* (the closest to the *Pegagan* language cluster), has the characteristic word final *e* for PM *\*-a* like the other *Pegagan* sites, but lacks the other distinctive innovations found in *Pegagan*. Additionally, two traditional Palembang sites in rural areas reflect *ɨ* in the same environment.



Table 1.9 Varieties of *Palembang* with characteristics

| Variety/Feature          | Palembang Pasar                                     | Palembang Lama                               |
|--------------------------|---|--|
| -final *a                | -o  | some -i, some -o                             |
| *r                       | mixed depending on basilect, r in city              | some sites ɣ, others r                       |
| ‘Java schwa’             | no  | yes  |
| -kən suffix              | no  | yes (one site)                               |
| Java. vocab.             | less  | more   |
| -in suffix               | yes   | no   |
| Sociolinguistic function | vehicular language, increasing urban first-language | mother tongue in traditional and relic areas |

The fourteen sites visited as samples of *Palembang* as listed in Table 1.13 are also listed below, with some additional information about the type of *Palembang* spoken.

| VILLAGE                           | DIALECT   | CODE   |
|-----------------------------------|---|--------|
| Teloko                            | Palembang Lama  | PL-TEL |
| Paku                              | Palembang Lama  | PL-PAK |
| Palembang Lama                    | Palembang Lama  | PL-PL  |
| Sarang Lang                       | Palembang Lama  | PB-SL  |
| Pemulutan                         | Palembang Lama  | PB-PM2 |
| Pelabuhan Dalam                   | Palembang Lama  | PB-PM  |
| Palembang City 1                  | Palembang Pasar (more acrolectal, towards Indonesian) | PB-SH1 |
| Pulau Betung                      | Palembang Pasar (more basilectal, everyday)           | PB-BET |
| Gasing Laut                       | Palembang Pasar (more basilectal, everyday)           | PB-GL  |
| Duren Gadis                       | Palembang Pasar (more basilectal, everyday)           | PB-DG  |
| Siju                              | Palembang Pasar (more basilectal, everyday)           | PB-SJU |
| Air Itam                          | Palembang Pasar (more basilectal, everyday)           | PB-AH  |
| Palembang City 2                  | Palembang Pasar (more urban)                          | PB-SH2 |
| Tangan Buntung (within Palembang) | Palembang Pasar (mesolectal, spoken as L2)            | PB-SH3 |

**Pesisir:** The lects collectively labeled **Pesisir** are listed as Malay [mly] in the 15<sup>th</sup> edition of the Ethnologue and mapped as part of the Malay dialect chain going from Riau in the north of Sumatra to the border of Lampung in the south of Sumatra. In the surveys, it was found that the variety of Malay spoken to the north, east, and west of Palembang shared a common history, lexicon, and comprehension with speakers of *Palembang*. Unlike the *Palembang* sites listed above, which uniformly exhibit *o* for word final \*a, these sites have much more variation, with four exhibiting the high or mid central unrounded vowel *i/ɨ*. Two sites, *Simpang Bayat* and *Supat*, have the word final *o* like *Palembang*, but are sufficiently removed geographically that they see themselves as speakers of *Melayu*, not as speakers of *Palembang*. The population for this area is not enumerated in the census as a distinct ethnolinguistic group in the census, but its speakers are most likely captured in the enumeration for Malay, Musi Banyuasin, and for *Palembang* speakers in the area. If the *Palembang* proper portion of the population grouping is subtracted out of the 1,600,000 figure for the group, this would leave approximately 600,000 speakers of **Pesisir**, though the distinction between the two is tenuous, explaining why these are counted together as one population group. The Musi Banyuasin speakers are estimated at around 220,000, with the remaining 400,000 coming from the other **Pesisir** communities. The **Pesisir** areas are sparsely settled with poor soil for farming, but have witnessed the development of some large transmigrant communities of Javanese near the Jambi and Lampung borders. **Pesisir** has a very large geographical spread, and therefore it is not surprising to see its lects

possess words from neighboring non-Pesisir varieties in their lexicon.<sup>18</sup> This dialect grouping is considered to be closely related to the Palembang dialects, part of the proposed PALEMBANG-LOWLAND cluster of the MUSI language.

The five sites visited as samples of Pesisir as listed in Table 1.13 are recapitulated below.

| VILLAGE                       | CODE   |
|-------------------------------|--------|
| Lebung Gajah (Tulung Selapan) | CST-LG |
| Pangkalan Balai               | CST-DB |
| Supat                         | CST-SP |
| Simpang Bayat                 | CST-SB |
| Sungai Menang                 | CST-SM |

The **Penesak** dialect [previously **pen**], listed as a language in the 15<sup>th</sup> edition of the Ethnologue, is spoken in Ogan Ilir and Ogan Komering Ilir. The **Penesak** number is estimated to be approximately 130,000 speakers. The **Penesak** dialect is split by the two main rivers in southeast of Palembang, the Ogan and the Komering. The main **Penesak** speech area is west of the Ogan, located around **Tanjung Batu**, while the **Pedamaran** dialect is located to the east of the Komering River and south of Kayu Agung. **Penesak** has the subdialects of **Burai**, **Penesak**, **Meranjat**, and **Pedamaran**. The **Burai** dialect reflects word final *\*a* as *i*, while **Tanjung Batu** shows *o*. The **Pedamaran** informant said that **Pedamaran** was almost identical to the **Penesak** spoken in **Tanjung Batu** and the inhabitants of **Pedamaran** came from **Tanjung Batu** as immigrants at some time in the past to settle the area on the other side of the Komering River.<sup>19</sup> This differs from Mitani, who considered **Pedamaran** to be part of the **Ogan** language along with “Pegagan Ulu”, which appears to be **Ogan Ilir**, around **Rantau Alai**. **Meranjat** is referred to as “high **Penesak**” by some informants during the survey in the area and is spoken south of **Tanjung Batu** and north of the **Rambang** language variety. **Penesak** is proposed as a dialect in the **LOWLAND** subcluster (**PALEMBANG-LOWLAND** cluster) of the **MUSI** language. The three **Penesak** sites visited are listed below.

| VILLAGE      | SUBDIALECT | CODE   |
|--------------|------------|--------|
| Tanjung Batu |            | PB-TB  |
| Burai        | Burai      | PB-BR  |
| Pedamaran    |            | PB-PDR |

**Lematang Ilir** [previously **lmt**] is a dialect spoken in Muara Enim along the lower reaches of the Lematang River as it approaches the Musi. In the 15<sup>th</sup> edition of the Ethnologue it appears that the language called Lematang is a conflation of **Lematang Ilir** with **Belide**. The geographic area for **Lematang Ilir** was found to be quite small, with few phonological innovations setting it apart from the other nearby **LOWLAND** subcluster varieties of **Penesak** and **Belide**. The reflex for word final *\*a* is *e* in **Tanah Abang Selatan**, the site nearest to the **UPPER MUSI** cluster having the same reflex, and is *i* in **Danau Rata**, similar to the nearby **Burai** subdialect of **Penesak**. **Lematang Ilir** is proposed as a dialect of the **LOWLAND** subcluster varieties in the **PALEMBANG-LOWLAND** cluster of the **MUSI** language. The two sites are listed below.

| VILLAGE             | CODE  |
|---------------------|-------|
| Tanah Abang Selatan | PB-TA |
| Danau Rata          | PB-SR |

<sup>18</sup> Mitani noted that **Tulung Selapan** (cf. **Lebung Gajah**) had some **HIGHLAND** Malay words.

<sup>19</sup> **Pedamaran** had the highest percentage shared cognate (PSC) with Standard Indonesian of all 83 sites visited with a 91% PSC.

The PBh publication on *Lematang, Fonologi dan Morfologi Bahasa Lematang (FMBL)*, states that *Lematang* refers to the language spoken along the Lematang River from district Merapi in Lahat regency until the districts of Gunung Megang and Rambang Dangku in Muara Enim regency. The authors also describe two dialects of *Lematang Ilir*, one centered in the village of *Gunung Megang* and one in the village of *Tanjung*, which are both in the Gunung Megang regency (Ihsan et al. 1996:7–8). The authors explain that the variety spoken in Lahat regency (*Lematang Ulu*) is in fact very little different than *Besemah*, and therefore when they use the term *Lematang* they are referring to *Lematang Ilir*, the variety spoken in Muara Enim. This might be better called *Lematang Tengah*, or what the local residents call *Lematang Ilir Ogan Tengah* (an older administrative regency name). The survey visits to the villages along the upper, middle, and lower part of the Lematang River found three different varieties of what people would call *Lematang*: that spoken in the upstream area (*Ulu*) and part of the *HIGHLAND* cluster of *BARISAN* (*Tinggi Hari, Arahan*), that spoken in the northern part of Muara Enim and part of the *OGANIC* group of *BARISAN* (*Penanggiran*), and that spoken in the downstream area which is part of the *PALEMBANG-LOWLAND* cluster of *MUSI* Malay (*Tanah Abang Selatan, Danau Rata*).

Table 1.10 Ultimate \*i lowering in *Lematang Ilir*

| Ultimate High Vowel Lowering | Gunung Megang (PBh) | Tanjung (PBh) | Danau Rata | Tanah Abang Selatan |
|------------------------------|---------------------|---------------|------------|---------------------|
| air                          | aye?                | ayi?          | aye?       | aye?                |
| alir                         | aler                | alir          | --         | alir                |
| aŋin                         | aŋen                | aŋin          | aŋen       | --                  |
| anjɪŋ                        | anjen               | anjɪŋ         | anjɪŋ      | anjɪŋ               |
| gigit                        | giget               | gigit         | --         | gigit               |
| lain                         | laen                | lain          | lain       | lain                |
| Other examples               |                     |               |            |                     |
| kuniŋ                        | --                  | --            | kuniŋ      | kunen               |
| diŋin                        | --                  | --            | diŋin      | diŋen               |
| balik                        | bale?               | --            | bale?      | bale?               |

The WIST sites surveyed with complete wordlists and sociolinguistic questionnaires (SLQs) are located far downstream and upstream from the *FMBL* sites, while the one midstream site WIST visited (*Penanggiran*) located close to the *FMBL* sites was the focus of bilingualism investigation rather than a dialectology study. The WIST downstream sites are both spatially closer to *Belide* and *Purun* (*Musi | Musi Proper | Penukal*) than to the *Gunung Megang* and *Tanjung* sites. Both *FMBL* sites are close together at midstream, with the *Tanjung* site near the *Rambang* site surveyed, and the *Gunung Megang* site near the reported language variety “*Tamblang*” reported on the map for *FMBL* as being in Muara Enim district, on the border with the Musi Rawas regency (Ihsan et al. 1996:130). The two *FMBL* sites have a lexical variation of 12.5% in a 200 item wordlist (conversely a lexical similarity of 87.5%), with the *Gunung Megang* items exhibiting a preference for lexical items found in the upstream varieties of Malay. Another difference is that *Gunung Megang* has a diphthong for final *\*-ar, -aw* (*akaw*), while *Tanjung* has the apical trill *-ar* (*akar*). Another difference in *\*r* is that in the medial position, *Gunung Megang* realizes it as *h* (*bəhat*) while in *Tanjung* it is the apical trill *r* (*bərat*). The two WIST wordlists, from *Tanah Abang Selatan* and *Danau Rata*, both have *bərat* and *akar*, which would seem to indicate that the *Tanjung* dialect was the one sampled based on the reflexes of *\*r*. However, the book also gives two differences based on vowels that do not seem to line up as well with the evidence gathered in the wordlists. First, *Gunung Megang* is said to have ultimate high vowel lowering, while *Tanjung* maintains the high vowel. Secondly *Gunung Megang* has a central vowel *ə* as the reflex for final *\*a* while *Tanjung* shows the high back rounded vowel *u*. The word examples given from the book are shown below in tabular format beside the data obtained. It is clear that the linguistic features which may separate the *Tanjung* and *Gunung Megang* dialects are not tightly bundled isoglosses, but appear to have some

diffusion, with the WIST wordlists sites agreeing with **Tanjung** in the *\*r* reflexes but show more dissonance as far as vowel qualities. The table below (1.10) shows the words used as evidence in the book for high vowel lowering as well as the WIST sites for comparison's sake.

However, the examples given are for the front unrounded high vowel *i* but not for the back rounded vowel *u*. Looking for some examples with this, it becomes clear that the pattern of high vowel lowering in **Gunung Megang** is not as clear as it first looked. If a word was not available in the WIST list for a comparison, a comparable word shape was sought (e.g., *buruk/busuk*). See Table 1.11.

Table 1.11 Ultimate *\*u* lowering in Lematang Ilir

| Ultimate High Vowel Lowering | Gunung Megang | Tanjung | Danau Rata | Tanah Abang Selatan |
|------------------------------|---------------|---------|------------|---------------------|
| buruk                        | buhoʔ         | buroʔ   | busuʔ      | busoʔ               |
| garut                        | gahut         | garut   | gaot       | gaut                |
| perut                        | pəhut         | pərut   | pərut      | pərut               |
| tumpul                       | tumpul        | --      | tompol     | tumpul              |

For the reflexes of word final *\*a* as seen in Table 1.12, it looks like **Tanah Abang Selatan** is very close to **Gunung Megang** with a central vowel. **Tanjung** and **Danau Rata** both veer away from this, **Danau Rata** with the reflex *-e*, found throughout the **Musi Proper** and **Pegagan** dialect areas. But if **Tanjung**'s reflex is indeed *-u*, this would mark it as unique among the dialects surveyed. It is more likely that *i* is indicated by the symbol *u*. See Table 6.10 for a list of reflexes of word final *\*-a*.

Table 1.12 Final *\*a* in Lematang Ilir

| final <i>*-a</i> | Gunung Megang | Tanjung | Danau Rata | Tanah Abang Selatan |
|------------------|---------------|---------|------------|---------------------|
| buŋa             | buŋə          | buŋu    | buŋe       | buŋi                |
| nama             | namə          | namu    | name       | nami                |
| ŋawa             | ŋawə          | ŋawu    | --         | --                  |

The book FMBL appears to use the **Gunung Megang** dialect as its source, as the examples given through out the book after the initial introduction of **Tanjung** follow the **Gunung Megang** patterns. Based on the reports on a visit to **Penanggiran**, this dialect would fall within the **Enim** variety of the **OGANIC** group of **BARISAN**. Both have the voiceless velar fricative for the reflex of *\*r* and ultimate high vowel, traits that also characterize **Ogan**, **Enim**, and **Rambang**.

**Belide** is listed as dialect of Malay [mly] in the 15<sup>th</sup> edition of the Ethnologue and is spoken to the north of Prabumulih and in a pocket to the north of the **MUSI** language area in Musi Banyuasin (listed as **Lematang** in the Ethnologue and shown as **Lematang** in the Wurm and Hattori map of southern Sumatra). The number of **Belide** speakers is estimated at 75,000. **Belide** as a dialect is unique among the SSML lects gathered (except for the peripheral **HAJI**) in that it retains *a* for word final *\*a*, with the exception of one site near the **UPPER MUSI** cluster (**Tebing Abang**), which has *e* (see §5.6 for a discussion of this innovation). The people in the community of **Talang Leban**, one of the **Belide** villages to the north of the **Musi Proper** area, said that the villages had been established by **Belide** speakers immigrating from Prabumulih to settle the area. **Belide** is proposed as a dialect in the **LOWLAND** subcluster varieties of the **PALEMBANG-LOWLAND** cluster of the **MUSI** language. The four **Belide** research sites are listed below.

| VILLAGE      | CODE   |
|--------------|--------|
| Modong       | PB-MD  |
| Cambai       | PB-CB  |
| Talang Leban | PB-TL  |
| Tebing Abang | BEL-TA |

**Rawas** [previously *rws*] is a dialect found in Musi Rawas province. **Rawas** speakers are estimated at 200,000. The literature available on **Rawas** stated it was spoken in the **Rawas Ilir**, **Rupit**, and **Rawas Ulu** areas of Musi Rawas. The survey found that what was spoken in **Rawas Ilir** is actually **Musi Proper**-speaking, so the actual population is likely somewhat smaller. **Rawas** as a dialect is spoken upstream from **Embacang**. The **Rawas** dialect shares the *\*ar > o* merger found in **MUSI**, but not the other phonological innovations. Some varieties of **Rawas** also have deletion of the nasal in nasal voiceless stop consonant clusters. Three **Rawas** locations were visited and are listed below. Three other locations in **Rawas Ilir** were investigated to find the reported **Rawas** variety there but all three were found to be varieties of **Musi Proper**. The **Rawas** dialect is proposed as member of the **UPPER MUSI** cluster of the **MUSI** language.

| VILLAGE                       | SUBDIALECT | CODE   |
|-------------------------------|------------|--------|
| Muara Rupit                   | Rupit      | RAW-RU |
| Pasar Surulangun (Sarolangun) | Tengah     | RAW-PS |
| Pangkalan                     | Ulu        | RAW-PN |

**Musi Proper** (labeled as such to distinguish this **Musi**-named local dialect from the larger **UPPER MUSI** cluster of the even larger **MUSI** language) is spoken along the Musi River and its tributaries, starting in Lais and going to the west as far as **Rawas Ilir** (**Embacang**), and as far south at BTS Ulu (Cacar). The estimated population of **Musi Proper** speakers is 600,000. The survey found out what was being called *Musi Banyuasin* (following the geographic label) would fall into the category of **Pesisir** or **LOWLAND** subcluster, as it lacked the phonological innovation found in the **Musi Proper** spoken in **Sekayu**. The **Sekayu** subdialect contains the phonological innovations that are found in the other lects of the **Musi Proper** dialect. The nine **Musi Proper** sites visited are listed in the table below. One of the subdialects—**Penukal**—is spoken on the border of the **Musi Proper** and **LOWLAND** subcluster area and has many of the innovations of **Musi Proper**, but lacks the *\*-ri > ray* sound change. Another **Musi Proper** variety in contact with a different dialect is **Kelingi** spoken in **Petunang** and bordering on the **Col** language area. This should not be confused with **Sindang Kelingi**, the nearby subdialect of **Col**. The third **MUSI** language research point showing influence from contact with a neighboring **SSML** lect is **Embacang**, which is close to the **Rawas Rupit** subdialect. The **Musi Proper** dialect is proposed as a part of the **UPPER MUSI** cluster of the **MUSI** language.

| VILLAGE                | Subdialect | CODE   |
|------------------------|------------|--------|
| Petunang               | Kelingi    | MU-KL  |
| Sadu                   |            | MU-SA  |
| Prabumulih Satu        |            | MU-P1  |
| Embacang (Mandi Angin) |            | MU-EM  |
| Pauh                   |            | MU-PH  |
| Bingin Teluk           |            | MU-BT  |
| Sekayu                 | Sekayu     | MU-KY  |
| Purun                  | Penukal    | MU-PEN |
| Balai Agung            | Sekayu     | MU-BA  |

**Pegagan** is a dialect of **UPPER MUSI** that is located to the south of Palembang in **Ogan Ilir** and **Ogan Komering Ilir**. The number of **Pegagan** speakers is estimated at 225,000. The **Pegagan** appear to be a group of **UPPER MUSI** speakers that migrated further downstream along the Musi River, being separated by a considerable distance from the main **UPPER MUSI** cluster that ends in Lais by the **Lematang Ilir**, **Belide**, and **Penesak** groups—all composing the **LOWLAND** subcluster—and bordered by **Palembang** to the north and east and **Ogan** to the south. Mitani (1980:14) mentions “Pegagan Ulu” as being part of the **Ogan** language grouping he proposes along with **Pedamaran**. This apparently was a reference to the **Ogan Ilir** language area centered

in **Rantau Alai**. For the purposes of this report, what Mitani calls “**Pegagan Ilir**” is what is recognized as **Pegagan**, based upon the phonological innovations it shares with **Musi Proper**. **Pegagan** is proposed as a part of the **UPPER MUSI** cluster, in the **MUSI** language. The two **Pegagan** sites visited are listed below.

| VILLAGE                                | CODE   |
|--|--------|
| <b>Pegagan</b> (village not specified) | MU-PG2 |
| <b>Muara Penimbung</b>                 | MU-PG  |

**Col** [previously **liw** and **sdi**] was listed under two separate entries in the 15<sup>th</sup> edition of the Ethnologue. These listings apparently followed the Wurm and Hattori listing of dialects (**Lembak** and **Sindang Kelingi**), but promoted these to language status. Their total population is estimated to be approximately 110,000. This is spoken in primarily in Musi Rawas and across the border in Bengkulu in the Bukit Barisan mountain range around Curup and Guru Agung, but there is also a small pocket called **Lembak Delapan** that is northeast of Bengkulu City, with an estimated population of 25,000 speakers. The listing in Wurm and Hattori is confusing as it conflates **Sindang Kelingi**, a **Col** dialect, with **Kelingi**, a **Musi Proper** dialect, and shows it divided from the main body of the **Col** speaking area, while in fact it is contiguous, with no **Musi Proper** speaking areas intervening. The **Col** lect is referred to as **Lembak** in the small area northeast of Bengkulu, but this name is not recognized by most of the other **Col** speakers, though some have heard of **Saling**, another ethnonym derived from the eponymous river. The PBh material on them uses the name **Sindang Kelingi**, with others referring to the language by place names such as **Lubuk Linggau** and **Muara Beliti**.<sup>20</sup> The autoglottonym for this group is most commonly **Col/Cul**, their word for ‘none’. **Col** shares many of the phonological innovations of **Musi Proper**, but the comprehension of **Col** by **Musi Proper** speakers is reportedly low.

A test of a **Musi Proper** recorded text in a **Col** area showed extremely high comprehension by **Col** speakers who had not come into contact with **Musi Proper** before, indicating high inherent (though asymmetric) comprehension. Therefore, **Col** is proposed as a member of the **UPPER MUSI** cluster of the **MUSI** language. The six **Col** research sites are listed below.

| VILLAGE              | SUBDIALECT    | CODE    |
|----------------------|---------------|---------|
| <b>Jukung</b>        |               | COL-LL  |
| <b>Taba Dendang</b>  |               | COL-TT  |
| <b>Terawas</b>       |               | COL-BKL |
| <b>Guru Agung</b>    |               | COL-PUT |
| <b>Pondok Kubang</b> | <b>Lembak</b> | COL-L8  |
| <b>Pelajau</b>       | <b>Lembak</b> | COL-PLJ |

### 1.7.2 South Barisan Malay language

**Rambang** is a variety of **OGANIC** spoken between the Ogan and Enim rivers, and is located between the dialects of the same names. There are an estimated 140,000 speakers of **Rambang**. It is part of the **OGANIC** cluster of the **BARISAN** language. Pak Iskandar, village head of the **Rambang** town of **Penyandingan** reported the following subdialects of the **Rambang** dialect, including **Rambang Dangku** (Niru, Perbuli, Lahat), **Rambang Niru** (Prabumulih, Baturaja), **Rambang Kapak Tengah** (Pagar Alam) and **Anak Rambang Senuling** (Pegagan Ulu Suku I in OKI). The PBh publication on **Ogan** gives the **Rambang** subdialects as **Bingin**, **Rambang**, **Lubai**, and **Tanjung Rambang** (Wahab et al. 1990:18). The four **Rambang** sites researched are listed below, and showed high degree of similarity lexically and phonologically, with

<sup>20</sup> The PBh information on “**Lembak**” (Aliana, Nursato, Siti Salamah Arifin, Efendi, et al. 1985) refers to one of the dialects of **LOWLAND** subcluster within the **MUSI** language.

Penyandingan being the most different and also the furthest removed from the main Rambang area.

| VILLAGE           | CODE    |
|-------------------|---------|
| Penyandingan      | RAM-PNY |
| Tambangan Rambang | RAM-TR  |
| Karangan Bindu    | RAM-RK  |
| Jemenang          | RAM-RD  |

**Enim** [previously *eni*] is spoken on the Enim River from north of **Karya Nyata** until Muara Enim. **Enim** is estimated to have 100,000 speakers. The PBh *Geografi Linguistic Bahasa Enim* listed four different dialect groupings for **Enim** (Naning et al. 1998), but also divided them into an **upstream** (**Sugih Waras**) and a **downstream** dialect (**Lawang Kidul**). **Lawang Kidul** is spoken by the communities of Lingga, **Tanjung Enim**, Kebon Agung, Darmo, and Seleman. The **Sugih Waras** dialect reportedly is used in Tanjung Karang, Tanjung Agung, Muara Emil, Matas, Lesung Batu, Embawang, Padu Raksa, Lebak Budi, Sukaraja, Pandan Dulang, Sugih Waras, Padang Bindu (different than the **Padang Bindu** for **Benakat**), Lubuk Nipis, Indramayu, and Bedegung. **Enim** is proposed as part of the **OGANIC** cluster in the **BARISAN** language. The three **Enim** sites visited are listed below.

| VILLAGE      | SUBDIALECT | CODE   |
|--------------|------------|--------|
| Tanjung Raja | Ilir       | EN-ME  |
| Muara Emil   | Tengah     | EN-TAS |
| Indramayu    | Ulu        | EN-TAN |

**Ogan** [previously *ogn*] is one of the language varieties in South Sumatra Province, with **Ogan** communities along the Ogan River from **Rantau Alai** to as far upstream as the Bukit Barisan mountains. Their estimated population is 150,000. The **Ogan** language variety has many books published about it by PBh, but these are a bit misleading in that they often place **Ogan** with other varieties near it. The PBh dictionary for **Ogan** places **Pegagan** and **Ogan** together in one group (perhaps because of geographic proximity) but admits these have different pronunciation. The preface says that due to limited time and the fact that most of the researchers spoke **Ogan**, the data is all from **Ogan**, not **Pegagan** (Aliana, Arif, et al. 1985:ix–x). The PBh volume on dialects of **Ogan** places **Ogan** with **Rambang**, **Pegagan**, and **Penesak** (Wahab et al. 1990:16–18). The placement of **Ogan** with **Rambang** makes sense as some of the **Rambang** and **Ogan** that were surveyed saw very little difference between their culture and language and felt they were fairly similar. However, **Penesak** and **Pegagan** both have differences in language and culture with **Ogan**. The **Ogan** dialect is reportedly one of the easiest for speakers of other varieties to understand and use, pointing to its possible centrality. One reason it may be understood so easily is because it does not have many phonological innovations and its lexicon contains much of the core vocabulary used by other groups in South Sumatra. The **Ogan** dialect is proposed as a part of the **OGANIC** cluster in the **BARISAN** language. The four **Ogan** sites visited are listed below.

| VILLAGE     | SUBDIALECT | CODE  |
|-------------|------------|-------|
| Rantau Alai | Ilir       | OG-RA |
| Pengaringan | Tengah     | OG-BR |
| Damar Pura  | Ulu        | OG-DP |
| Belandang   | Ulu        | OG-UO |

**Benakat** is a dialect found in the Gunung Megang district of Muara Enim, spoken in five villages along the Benakat River (Arifin et al. 2001). Population as given in the PBh publication *Struktur Bahasa Benakat* (Arifin et al. 2001) is approximately 15,000, with around 40% living

outside of the area. **Benakat** is located where the **LOWLAND** subcluster and **UPPER MUSI** cluster of the **MUSI** language meet **BARISAN**. It is proposed as a member of the **HIGHLAND** cluster of the **BARISAN** language most closely linguistically related to **Semenda**. It also seems to be in a process of adding many of the innovations from **Musi Proper**. Lexically it is most similar to the nearby **Rambang** variety in **Jemenang** (87%) and **Enim**'s **Tanjung Raja** (88%). The PBh book reports that **Benakat** is dropping out of use and being replaced by Indonesian and **Palembang Pasar**. The survey team did not visit all five villages, but the village visited was given a SLQ in which respondents stated that **Benakat** was still used in the domestic sphere, and that there was not a change underway where young people used a different language than their parents. It is interesting to note that this is one of the smaller populations of speakers of a dialect, and a majority of them work outside of the area (*merantau*) at some point in their lives. This would indicate a greater likelihood of rapid change in their linguistic situation.

| VILLAGE             | CODE  |
|---------------------|-------|
| <b>Padang Bindu</b> | PB-BN |

**Bengkulu** [previously **bke**] is the dialect spoken in and around Bengkulu City. The estimated number of speakers of **Bengkulu** is 60,000. There is a reported variance between the variety spoken in the city and that which is spoken in the villages which are said to be more original (*asli*). The authors of the PBh publication *Pemetaan bahasa daerah di Sumatra Barat dan Bengkulu (PBDSBB)* (Kasim et al. 1987) included two wordlists with the **Bengkulu** dialect. The survey also took a wordlist from a college educated male student from Bengkulu who was a native speaker of this variety. Variation was noted between all three lists in the amount to which **MINANGKABAU** innovations were evident and realization of *\*r*. The variation appears to be due to which variety of **Bengkulu** is being used; with more urban **Bengkulu** as a mesolect, the use of the apical trill and a more typical Indonesian phonology is present, where as the basilectal form contains more of the **MINANGKABAU** innovations and retains the voiced uvular fricative *ʁ*. **Bengkulu** is proposed as member of the **HIGHLAND** cluster of the **BARISAN** language. Lexically it is very similar to **Padang** (89%).

| VILLAGE              | SUBDIALECT                 | CODE  |
|----------------------|----------------------------|-------|
| <b>Bengkulu City</b> | <b>Bengkulu Indonesian</b> | BNGKL |

**Lintang** [previously **lnt**] is a dialect spoken in the highlands of the Bukit Barisan mountains of South Sumatra, around Lahat. The number of **Lintang** speakers is estimated at around 190,000. This dialect is very similar to **Besemah** and **Besemah**'s **Kisam** dialect,<sup>21</sup> two neighboring lects, but markedly different than the **Col** language spoken to the north. It is proposed as a member of the **HIGHLAND** cluster of the **BARISAN** language. The three **Lintang** towns visited are listed below.

| VILLAGE                  | CODE   |
|--------------------------|--------|
| <b>Batu Galang</b>       | BES-MP |
| <b>Lubuk Puding Baru</b> | BES-UM |
| <b>Terusan Baru</b>      | BES-TT |

**Besemah** [previously **pse** in a narrower denotation] is proposed as the reference dialect for the **HIGHLAND** cluster of the **BARISAN** language. Within **Besemah** are the subdialects of **Pasemah**, **Kisam**, and **Kikim**.<sup>22</sup> The speakers of **Besemah** are estimated to be approximately

<sup>21</sup> One **Lintang** village head mentioned the acronym LiKiPaLe (**Lintang**, **Kisam**, **Pasemah**, **Lematang**) in relation to the varieties that were related.

<sup>22</sup> Jaspian, in his 'Pasemah' article (Lebar 1972:34–35) lists two additional “ethnolinguistically kindred groups”, namely **Gumai** (**Gumay**) and **Mekakau** (**Makakau**). We are not aware of linguistic descriptions of either group specifically, but we would be quite surprised if either stood out



330,000, while the speakers of the **Kikim** variety, which includes **Kisam**, are estimated to be 80,000. This gives an estimated total of 410,000. The surrounding lects of **Serawai**, **Semenda**, and **Lintang** see their language as having originated in **Besemah**. For more about the use of the name **Besemah** rather than **Pasemah**, see William A. Collin’s doctoral dissertation, *Besemah concepts: a study of the culture of a people of South Sumatra* (1979). The **Besemah** have a very strong sense of ethnolinguistic self identity and reportedly have a harder time ‘hiding’ their accent than other **HIGHLAND** speakers such as **Serawai**. The five **Besemah** sites visited are listed below.

| VILLAGE        | SUBDIALECT | CODE    |
|----------------|------------|---------|
| Sukaraja Kisam | Kisam      | BES-MDK |
| Sukaraja       | Kikim      | BES-KT  |
| Pematang Bango |            | BES-PA  |
| Muara Sindang  |            | BES-AK  |
| Lawang Agung   |            | BES-BK  |

**Lematang Ulu** is not the variety referred to in earlier editions of the Ethnologue as **Lematang** [previously *lmt*], which refers to **Lematang Ilir** and **Belide**, which are in the **LOWLAND** subcluster of the **PALEMBANG-LOWLAND** cluster of the **MUSI** language. This variety is spoken along the upper reaches of the Lematang River in the Bukit Barisan Mountains. There are an estimated 275,000 speakers of **Lematang Ulu**. **Lematang Ulu** is proposed as part of the **HIGHLAND** cluster of the **BARISAN** language on the basis of high comprehension and a shared ethnic identity. The two **Lematang Ulu** villages visited are listed below.

| VILLAGE     | CODE  |
|-------------|-------|
| Tinggi Hari | LT-PP |
| Arahan      | LT-MR |

**Semenda** [previously *sdd*] is a dialect spoken in the Bukit Barisan Mountains of South Sumatra, Bengkulu, and Lampung. The **Semenda** are estimated to have 230,000 speakers, with the majority in South Sumatra Province. The heartland of the **Semenda** is southwestern corner of Muara Enim stretching down to western Ogan Komering Selatan. This area used to be called LIOT (Lematang Ilir Ogan Tengah) but has since been divided to form new regencies. The **Semenda** people have also moved to settle areas further south in Bengkulu and in Lampung (Saleh et al. 1979:7–10, 16). **Semenda** has varieties that have reflexes of final *\*a* as the central vowel *i* and *ə*, which can be seen in how some varieties of **Semenda** are spelled **Semende**. Perhaps from speakers of **Palembang Pasar** they have also been called **Semendo**, though the WIST wordlists for **Semenda**, as well as other wordlists, did not show any **Semenda** villages that have *o* as a reflex of final *\*a*. Below are the six **Semenda** sites visited.

| VILLAGE                                       | SUBDIALECT | CODE    |
|---|------------|---------|
| Muara Sindang Tengah                          | Semenda    | SEM-PB  |
| Karya Nyata                                   | Semenda    | SEM-SDL |
| Penyandingan                                  | Semenda    | SEM-PNY |
| Muara Dua (Pulau Panggung)                    | Semenda    | SEM-MD  |
| Bandar Agung                                  | Semenda    | SEM-BA  |
| Tanggamus (map: Muara Dua village in Lampung) | Semenda    | SEM-LP  |

---

significantly from the **HIGHLAND** cluster. Sakai (2006:39) estimates Gumay population as around 10,000.

**Semenda** is proposed as a dialect of the **HIGHLAND** cluster of the **BARISAN** language on the basis of high reported comprehension with other lects that composed the group. **Semenda** is the **HIGHLAND** variety that borders both **Enim** and **Ogan** and both of these **OGANIC** group varieties report good comprehension of **Semenda**. The PBh publication *Bahasa Semende* helpfully notes that there are two dialects of **Semenda**, **Pulau Panggung** and **Ulu Enim**. **Pulau Panggung** is further subdivided into the subdialects **Pulau Panggung City**, **Tanjung Laut**, and **Perapau** (Saleh et al. 1979:9). Of the sites visited, it appears that those around **Muara Dua** and **Karya Nyata** would fall into the **Pulau Panggung** regional dialect, while those that are part of **Muara Sindang Tengah**, **Bandar Agung**, and **Tanggamus** would fall into the **Ulu Enim** dialect area. According to *Bahasa Semende*, the **Ulu Enim** dialect is said to be almost identical to **Besemah**. Checking this against the lexical evidence (see §4.1.2), it is, in fact, the **Pulau Panggung** site (SEM-MD) that scores a higher cognate rate with all varieties of **Besemah** than all other varieties of **Semenda**. Another PBh publication *Morfologi dan sintaksis bahasa Semende* (Saleh et al. 1985:3–4) gives two different dialects with different names: **Semenda Darat** and **Semenda Lembak**. Speakers of **Semenda Darat** are found in **Muara Enim**, while speakers of **Semenda Lembak** are found in **Ogan Komerling Ulu** (now **Ogan Komerling Ulu** and **Ogan Komerling Ulu Selatan**). There is supposedly little difference in these dialects. Again, the wordlists taken by WIST would break out in the same way, with **Tanggamus**, **Bandar Agung**, and **Muara Sindang Tengah** being part of the **Semenda Lembak** dialect area, with **Penyandingan** and **Muara Dua** as part of the **Semenda Darat** area.

**Serawai** [previously *srj*] is a dialect spoken in Bengkulu Province, a proposed member of the **HIGHLAND** group in the **BARISAN** language. The number of **Serawai** (also spelled **Seraway**) speakers is estimated at 290,000. There is reportedly high comprehension between **Serawai** and the neighboring **Besemah** and **Bengkulu** lects, and lower comprehension between **Serawai** and the **Kaur** lect. Locals delineate two subdialects of **Serawai**: a northern one (**Talo**) marked by final *\*a* going to *o* and a southern one marked by the final *\*a* going to the diphthong *aw* (**Manna**). The break between the two is the border of the regency of **Semidang Alas** to the northwest (*o*) and the regencies of **Pinoraya** and **Pino** to the southeast (*aw*). The **Serawai** village was visited that spoke the **Manna** subdialect.<sup>23</sup> In addition, four **Serawai** wordlists from *Pemetaan basaha daerah di Sumatra Barat dan Bengkulu* were used in analysis.<sup>24</sup> The **Serawai** village visited is listed below.

| VILLAGE                | SUBDIALECT   | CODE   |
|------------------------|--------------|--------|
| <b>Napal Melintang</b> | <b>Manna</b> | SRW-NM |

**Pekal** [pel] is a dialect/language spoken in northern Bengkulu, in the **Ketahun** district of **Bengkulu Utara** regency. It is bordered by the **Muko-Muko** dialect to the northwest, the **Rejang** language to the southeast, and the **Jambi**, **Col**, and **Rawas** lects to the north. There are an estimated 30,000 speakers of **Pekal**. It is listed as a dialect of **MINANGKABAU** in **Wurm and Hattori** (1983) and as a separate language in the 15<sup>th</sup> edition of the *Ethnologue*. According to the PBh publication *Struktur Bahasa Pekal*.<sup>25</sup> **Pekal** is an ethnolinguistic group that is reportedly an assimilation of the **Muko-Muko** with the **Rejang**. There are some linguistic items from **Rejang** and phonological innovations from **MINANGKABAU** that give some credence to this assertion, but **Pekal** sites visited viewed themselves as ethnically Malay. Speakers of the

<sup>23</sup> As with many of the ‘dialects’ listed here, it probably could not be proven that there is ‘a Serawai dialect’ from a linguistic perspective. We are blessed with eight ‘Serawai’ wordlists; their (slim) differences, like those of the wider dialect network beyond Serawai, are marked by cross-cutting innovations. Innovations in *\*h* and *\*r*, for example (see §5.1 and §5.3), do not track with reflexes of *\*a*.

<sup>24</sup> The list used by **Adelaar** (1992) is from the *o* subdialect. That list is exceptional among the eight Serawai lists we have seen in that (as far as the non-IPA orthography can be interpreted) it is the only list with devoiced *\*r*.

<sup>25</sup> Which is citing *Monografi Propinsi Bengkulu* (Dinas Pertanian Rakyat 1975).

neighboring **MINANGKABAU** dialect **Muko-Muko** and the **BARISAN** dialect of **Bengkulu** said they have a hard time understanding **Pekal**, but **Pekal** reportedly can understand **Bengkulu**. Based on this identity and the ability to comprehend a **Besemah** recorded text, the **Pekal** are proposed as part of the **HIGHLAND** cluster of **BARISAN**. The **Pekal** village visited is listed below. This data was compared against the two wordlists for **Pekal** (data points 24 and 26) found in *Pemetaan bahasa daerah di Sumatra Barat dan Bengkulu* (Kasim et al. 1987).

| VILLAGE     | CODE   |
|-------------|--------|
| Pulau Baru  | PKL-PL |
| Napal Putih | PKL-NP |

**Kaur** [vkk] is a Malayic dialect/language spoken in southern Bengkulu (referred to as **Mulak** in Wurm and Hattori). There are an estimated 40,000 **Kaur** speakers. The **Kaur** speaking area lies to the south of the **Besemah** speaking area in Bengkulu and north of the **Nasal** and **Lampung** speaking areas. Two dialects are reported by Indonesia Pelangi Nusantara: the southern **Bintuhan**, which is influenced more by **Lampung**, and **North Kaur**, which exhibits more **Besemah** influence (2010:45). **Kaur** fits into the **HIGHLAND** cluster of the **BARISAN** language, with speakers of **Kaur** reporting good comprehension of **Serawai** and demonstrating good comprehension of the **Besemah** recorded text. Two **Kaur** sites were visited where a full and a partial wordlist were taken. For analysis these were used in addition to the **Kaur** Holle list and three other wordlists obtained from *Pemetaan bahasa daerah di Sumatra Barat dan Bengkulu* (data points 41, 43, 44).

| VILLAGE      | SUBDIALECT | CODE   |
|--------------|------------|--------|
| Bintuhan     | Bintuhan   | KAU-BN |
| Jembatan Dua | Bintuhan   | KAU-J2 |

### 1.7.3 Other groups

**Muko-Muko** [previously **vmo**] is a dialect of **MINANGKABAU** spoken in northern Bengkulu. There are an estimated 50,000 **Muko-Muko** speakers. The **Muko-Muko** area lies south of **Sumatra Barat** and the **MINANGKABAU** area, to the east of **Kerinci** and **Rejang** speaking areas, and to the north of **Pekal** and **Bengkulu** speaking areas. During the survey it was found that the **Muko-Muko** speakers do not understand **Pekal** speakers and that the **Muko-Muko** view themselves as being part of the **MINANGKABAU**. This language variety was proposed as a merger into the **MINANGKABAU** language. The **Muko-Muko** language data was obtained from *Pemetaan bahasa daerah di Sumatra Barat dan Bengkulu* with five data points analyzed (data points 19-23) and from the two sites visited.

| VILLAGE       | CODE   |
|---------------|--------|
| Pondok Lunang | MUK-PL |
| Suka Pindah   | MUK-SP |

**Kubu** [kvb] is a Malayic dialect/language spoken in southern and central Sumatra. There are an estimated 10,000 **Kubu** speakers. The **Kubu** (**Anak Dalam**, **Rimba**) have traditionally been a nomadic, forest dwelling people, making their enumeration for any time of census particularly difficult. Another difficulty is that this name is often used as a cover term by outsiders for people who may have different ethnic identities who have a nomadic scavenging lifestyle. According to the **PBh** study on the **Kubu** language, the **Kubu** formerly lived as “vagabonds and nomads”,<sup>26</sup> living very simply, but now are becoming more influenced by surrounding populations and becoming more sedentary (Dunggio et al. 1985). According to

<sup>26</sup> Here and elsewhere, English-language quotations of Indonesian works reflect our own translation.

different ethnologists, they still rely heavily on what they are able to obtain from the forests and rivers of the natural environment (Weintré 2003; Sandbukt 1995). The increasing number of transmigrants and other local Malay groups competing for the ever-decreasing forest resources such as rattan, turtles, and other rare animals that can be sold has increased the pressures on the traditional Kubu way of life. The Kubu, according to the Ethnologue (15), do not like being called the *Kerinici*. It is not clear why someone would use this appellation, as the *Kerinci* is a separate Malayic group. According to the PPPB PBs study on Kubu dialectology (Maryono, Setyonegoro & Kusmana 1997), they do not like being called the Kubu, but prefer the name given them by the government, *Suku Anak Dalam*. Weintre and the Wikipedia site give the name *orang Rimba* (forest people) as another name for the Kubu. In the village of Sungai Kijang that the survey team visited, the Kubu speakers said that they preferred the term *Suku Anak Dalam* (the government given ethnonym) or called themselves *Anak Perdalaman*. Others have called them *orang Hutan* (forest people). The largest portion of the Kubu population lives in Jambi. Most surrounding groups don't see a relation between themselves and the Kubu. Likewise, the Kubu see themselves as having different cultural traditions than other Malay groups. Therefore, Kubu was recommended to be retained as a separate language listing.

| VILLAGE       | CODE |
|---------------|------|
| Sungai Kijang | KUBU |

The next section (philosophy and goals) lays out the goals, questions and philosophy which guided our research and our write-up, while the section which follows (methodology) explains what we did and when we did it.

## 2 Philosophy and goals

This report is the result of background research and field survey focusing on the Malayic lects of southern Sumatra. The primary sources for background research on these Malayic lects are the PBh monographs, the Holle lists, wordlists collected and shared by other linguists, a limited number of linguistic reports on language varieties in southern Sumatra, and interviews of those knowledgeable about the language situation in southern Sumatra. Those areas highlighted as possessing a unique lect were then visited and investigated in the field research phase. SIL's West Indonesian Survey Team (WIST) conducted survey in both urban locations and village settings in Lampung, South Sumatra, and Bengkulu provinces in order to measure similarity and record reported comprehension between the Malayic dialects of southern Sumatra. Research in investigating the dialects focused on gathering linguistic, sociolinguistic, and development-related data related to the team's goals. This report summarizes the findings of the five language survey trips which took place from 2003-2007. The trips consisted of rapid appraisal survey, with an emphasis on dialectology and gaining a better initial understanding of the Malayic lects of southern Sumatra. The research trips were conducted under the auspices of *Lembaga Ilmu Pengetahuan Indonesia* (LIPI) from 2003-2006 and *Badan Pemberdayaan Masyarakat dan Desa* (BPMD) from 2006-2008. (See Figure 2.3 and Table 2.13).

### 2.1 Philosophy of Rapid Appraisal research

The methodology and fieldwork of these surveys were based upon a model of Rapid Appraisal research developed specifically for language assessment. “ ‘Rapid appraisal’, often called a ‘level one’ survey, is an initial overview of an area, language, ethnolinguistic group, or multilingual society. It develops the broad strokes of understanding of the situation” (Bergman 1991). “The key objective of this method is to formulate hypotheses to be tested in a more in-depth survey or language assessment” (Wetherill 1995).

Some may ask why Rapid Appraisal research in this area is necessary, given that previous research has been done. Most of the previous studies focused on individual lects rather than taking a broad look at area as a whole. Mitani (1980) is one of the few exceptions, but that study

(mentioned above) only considered lexicostatistic evidence, and that without a comparative foundation or published data. Our team felt that it was important to consider other factors, such as comparative, sociolinguistic and comprehension evidence. Some may press further and ask why our research stops at the admittedly sketchy level of Rapid Appraisal and does not go deeper into more conclusive research. Rapid Appraisal research is limited in scope and depth, mainly because it is limited in time. The goal is to gain broad and basic understanding of large areas in short amounts of time. This research is foundational and is meant to be followed by more focused, indepth research and analysis. Suggestions for further research are given in §8.2.

## 2.2 *Language identification and reality*

"All models are wrong but some are useful" (Box & Draper 2007)

Given SIL's historic stewardship of the language register found in the Ethnologue (see §1.5.2), one of the typical tasks of an SIL survey team could be labeled *language identification* - which languages are spoken where, by how many people? Which dialects belong to the language? The result is a listing in the Ethnologue (or elsewhere) of languages in a given region: 112 in Sulawesi, 14 in Kazakhstan. Language maps show in pretty colors where one language stops and another starts.

It has long been recognized, however, that reality is not that simple. Despite Bloomfield's (1935) confident explanation that that languages are mutually incomprehensible lects while dialects are mutually comprehensible lects, drawing language boundaries in real-life situations poses a number of problems. Hymes (1974:123 as quoted by Kluge 2007) observes that "what counts as a language boundary cannot be defined by any purely linguistic measure. Attitudes and social meanings enter in as well." Political realities intervene. Sometimes intelligibility is one-way. Different (or no) language names are provided by the people (Mühlhäusler 1996:6). Dialect continua like SSML allow multiple options for slicing and dicing. Haugen (1972a:237) noted that the terms 'language' and 'dialect' "represent a simple dichotomy in a situation that is almost infinitely complex".

As mentioned above, whenever we write 'X language', we intend to signify 'a cluster of related dialects whose outer boundaries are boundaries of comprehension with speakers outside the cluster'. Although we by necessity use a rather rigid system for labeling 'dialects', 'clusters' and 'languages', we acknowledge that reality is significantly more complex (in a number of dimensions) than whatever system we might use. But our hope is that our report and the classification system within will at least provide a relatively useful model for understanding some aspects of southern Sumatran Malay.

## 2.3 *Area of study*

Southern Sumatran Malay (SSML) is, for this report, defined as the vernacular Malay lects spoken in the provinces of South Sumatra, Lampung, and Bengkulu. The rationale for restricting the scope of the report to these areas and not including other surrounding language varieties is the significant differences between SSML and the neighboring varieties of Jambi Malay and **MINANGKABAU**.<sup>27</sup> The SSML lect HAJI is significantly different and treated elsewhere (Anderbeck 2007f). The islands of Bangka and Belitung and their languages are similarly not included in the dialects treated here (cf. Nothofer 1997 for an indepth study of Bangka Malay). Finally, the lects spoken by the Anak Dalam tribe, often labeled 'Kubu', are only briefly treated in this report, as the majority of speakers resides in Jambi Province (see Maryono et al. (1997) and Anderbeck (2008) for discussions on Kubu dialectology).

---

<sup>27</sup> For differences and relationships between Jambi and South Sumatran Malay, see Anderbeck (2008:160). **MINANGKABAU** exerts an influence on the lects of northern Bengkulu, but the differences are discussed in the phonological and sociolinguistic sections of this report. **Muko-Muko** was also visited but found to be part of the **MINANGKABAU** dialect cluster.

## 2.4 Goals

### 2.4.1 Broad questions

The broad questions of this study are:

- What clusters (and subclusters) of SSML dialects emerge from the analysis of data from lexicostatistics, historical-comparative, questionnaires and Recorded Text Tests?
- What are the sociolinguistic dynamics of the speech communities (language attitudes, use, stability, change, and death)?
- Which variety or varieties of SSML might be most amenable for development?

In order to answer these questions, several goals were set. They are listed below.

### 2.4.2 Identify and cluster SSML lects

This goal is to identify all significant SSML lects and determine optimal clustering into higher-level groupings (whether Mitani's Highland and Lowland groups or something different). The research questions are:

- What is the estimated level of lexical and phonological similarity between SSML lects?
- What is the approximate degree of comprehension (whether inherent or acquired) between lects?
- How can one describe attitudes and self-perception regarding ethnic identity and inter-dialectal comprehension and receptivity?

### 2.4.3 Language vitality and multilingualism goals

The goals in this area are:

- Investigate patterns of language use within SSML, for the purpose of determining language shift and/or stability, toward predicting language vitality.
- Investigate interaction between ethnic/dialect groups (that is, the interaction of SSML peoples with other SSML peoples and with non-SSML peoples) to determine levels of multilingualism and language vitality.
- Observe aspects of local culture, economy and lifestyle that influence language use and vitality.

### 2.4.4 Language planning goals

The goals in the area of language planning are:

- Discover the linguistic factors that could influence language development and language program planning within the region.
- Investigate language attitudes in the area in order to determine the perceived need for language planning. Investigation of language attitudes should also give indications as to which lect(s) could serve as a reference dialect for a language development program.
- Discover other sociolinguistic factors (such as literacy levels and attitudes toward literature development) that could influence language planning.

### 2.4.5 Training goals

As our journeys nearly universally included researchers for whom this was their first field experience, we also had some training goals (not discussed further in this report):

- Orient trainees to Sumatra, in the areas of culture and language, specifically the multilingual and sociolinguistic dimension.
- Train trainees in wordlist collection.
- Provide experience for trainees in gathering sociolinguistic questionnaires and making and recording observations.

- Train trainees to develop and use a Rapid Appraisal Recorded Text Test (RA-RTT) to determine mutual comprehension between language varieties.

### **3 Methodology**

Several different linguistic and sociolinguistic tools were used to fulfill the research goals stated above. The initial field research consisted of four parts: transcribing and recording a wordlist, administering a sociolinguistic questionnaire (SLQ), collecting an inventory of sentences, and interviewing residents about their language and culture. The follow-up field research consisted of testing dialect groupings through the use of the Rapid Appraisal Recorded Text Test (RA-RTT). Full 358-item wordlists (or in some cases partial wordlists) were collected, sociolinguistic questionnaires (SLQs) were administered, and an inventory of 23 sentences was gathered. The interviews were used to check and reject hypotheses of language groupings and learn more about the cultural history of the speech community being visited. The SLQ contained questions concerning use of language in different domains, language maintenance, dialects, comprehension of other Malayic lects, and attitudes towards their own lect. The results from the SLQ were used in grouping speech communities according to the identity and response of the speakers. The 358 item wordlists were collected from adult speakers who were native to their respective language areas with limited time outside of their areas. The basic Austronesian (BAN) portion of the list (Blust 1981) was used in the lexicostatistical comparison of lects (see §4), and the entire list was used in the comparison of phonological phenomena (see §5). The sentence inventory has the potential to be used to explore grammatical differences between the lects but no extensive analysis has been done at this time. A cursory analysis of the same 23 sentences elicited in numerous locations shows a high degree of uniformity. The RA-RTT was conducted at ten locations using three recorded stories in dialects of the three Malayic languages under investigation to observe how well speakers of other dialects understood these dialects and test hypotheses regarding grouping of dialects (see §6).

More detailed explanations of these tools, methodologies and data gathered with them are given in their respective sections below.

#### **3.1 Research sites**

The total sites visited in Lampung, Bengkulu, and South Sumatra number ninety. Sites where at least a 200-item BAN wordlist were taken by WIST total seventy-six, although partial wordlists were taken in most of the remaining sites.<sup>28</sup> An additional four wordlists from the Palembang area (Tadmor 2001) and one Holle wordlist from Kaur (Stokhof 1987) were used in the analysis, giving a total of eighty-one BAN wordlists. Sentences were elicited in sixty-nine sites and sociolinguistic questionnaires (SLQs) in seventy-two. Additional wordlists from Bengkulu and West Sumatra,<sup>29</sup> Jambi, Bangka, Belitung, and other Malayic speaking regions were also used for comparison. The information obtained from these research sites was used in the lexicostatistic, phonological, and sociolinguistic analysis. See Table 3.1 for a complete chronological listing of the research sites and the activities performed at these sites and Figure 3.1 for a graphic representation of research sites.

---

<sup>28</sup> The full (2005 revision) WIST wordlist template is provided as a worksheet in the linked wordlist materials (McDowell and Anderbeck 2020), as are the full wordlists including metadata.

<sup>29</sup> From Pemetaan Bahasa Daerah di Sumatra Barat dan Bengkulu (Kasim et al. 1987) came 44 word lists, some of which were used in various parts of the analysis.

Table 3.1 List of research sites visited in southern Sumatra, with instruments used

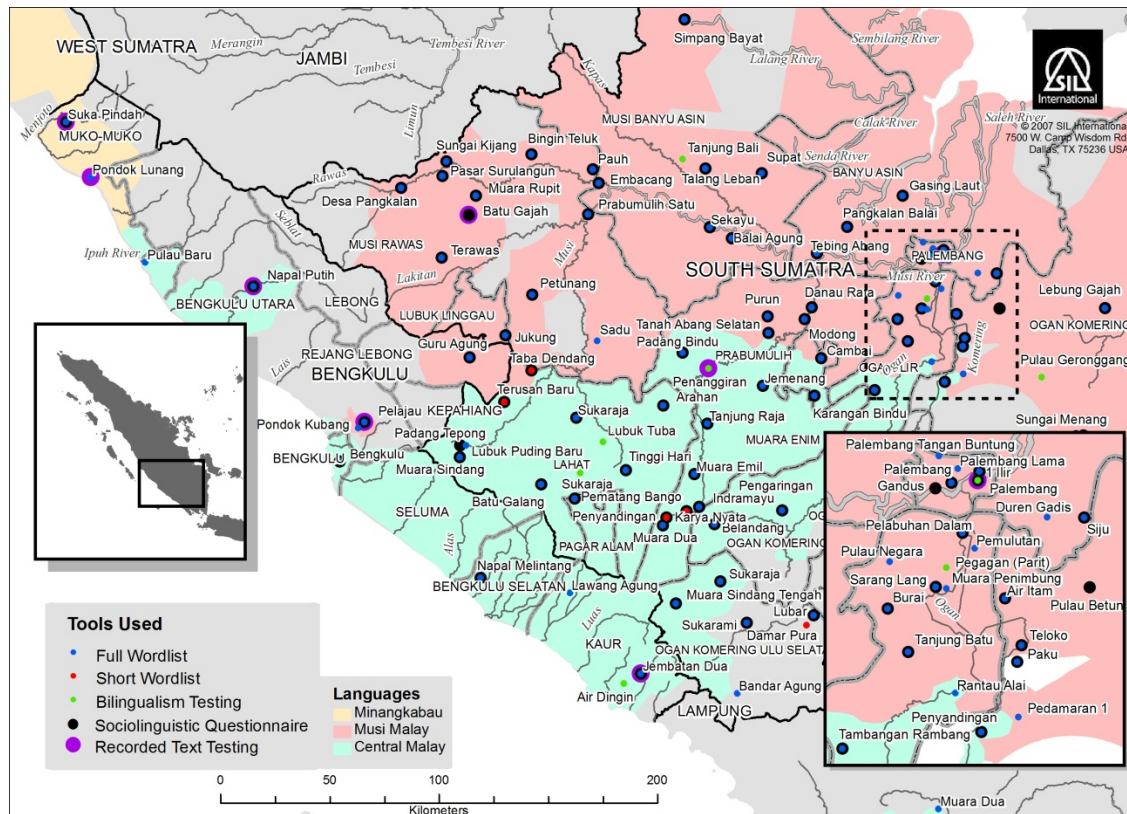
| Date      | Village           | Dialect         | Code    | SLQ  | Wordlist | Sentences |
|-----------|-------------------|-----------------|---------|------|----------|-----------|
| 04-Sep-03 | Bandar Agung      | Semenda         | SEM-BA  | no   | full     | yes       |
| 24-Sep-04 | Paku              | Palembang Lama  | PL-PAK  | yes? | partial  | yes       |
| 27-Sep-04 | Sukarami          | HAJI            | HAJ     | yes  | full     | yes       |
| 28-Sep-04 | Lubar             | HAJI            | --      | yes  | no       | no        |
| 26-Sep-04 | Damar Pura        | Ogan Ulu        | OG-DP   | yes? | 1-178    | yes       |
| 29-Sep-04 | Penyandingan      | Rambang         | RAM-PNY | no   | full     | yes       |
| 30-Sep-04 | Teloko            | Palembang Lama  | PL-TEL  | no   | full     | yes       |
| 25-Apr-04 | Palas Aji         | HAJI            | --      | yes  | no       | no        |
| 03-May-05 | Tanggamus         | Semenda         | SEM-LP  | yes  | full     | no        |
| 26-Jun-06 | Pondok Kubang     | Col Lembak      | COL-L8  | no   | full     | yes       |
| 21-Sep-06 | Tanjung Batu      | Penesak         | PB-TB   | yes  | full     | yes       |
| 21-Sep-06 | Saka Tiga         | Penesak         | -       | yes  | no       | no        |
| 21-Sep-06 | Muara Penimbung   | Pegagan         | MU-PG   | yes  | full     | yes       |
| 22-Sep-06 | Burai             | Penesak Burai   | PB-BR   | yes  | full     | yes       |
| 22-Sep-06 | Tambangan Rambang | Rambang         | RAM-TR  | yes  | full     | yes       |
| 22-Sep-06 | Karangan Bindu    | Rambang         | RAM-RK  | yes  | full     | no        |
| 23-Sep-06 | Padang Bindu      | Benakat         | PB-BN   | yes  | full     | yes       |
| 23-Sep-06 | Jemenang          | Rambang         | RAM-RD  | yes  | full     | yes       |
| 23-Sep-06 | Pengaringan       | Ogan Tengah     | OG-BR   | yes  | full     | yes       |
| 24-Sep-06 | Batu Galang       | Lintang         | BES-MP  | yes  | full     | yes       |
| 25-Sep-06 | Belandang         | Ogan Ulu        | OG-UO   | yes  | full     | yes       |
| 25-Sep-06 | Tinggi Hari       | Lematang Ulu    | LT-PP   | yes  | full     | yes       |
| 25-Sep-06 | Lubuk Puding Baru | Lintang         | BES-UM  | yes  | 222      | yes       |
| 25-Sep-06 | Sukaraja Kisam    | Besemah         | BES-MDK | yes  | full     | yes       |
| 26-Sep-06 | Indramayu         | Enim Ulu        | EN-TAN  | yes  | full     | yes       |
| 26-Sep-06 | Arahan            | Lematang Ulu    | LT-MR   | yes  | full     | yes       |
| 26-Sep-06 | Muara Sindang Tg. | Semenda         | SEM-PB  | yes  | full     | yes       |
| 27-Sep-06 | Purun             | Musi Penukal    | MU-PEN  | yes  | full     | yes       |
| 27-Sep-06 | Tanah Abang S.    | Lematang Ilir   | PB-TA   | yes  | full     | yes       |
| 27-Sep-06 | Muara Emil        | Enim Tengah     | EN-TAS  | yes  | full     | yes       |
| 27-Sep-06 | Karya Nyata       | Semenda         | SEM-SDL | yes  | 50       | no        |
| 27-Sep-06 | Penyandingan      | Semenda         | SEM-PNY | yes  | 75       | yes       |
| 28-Sep-06 | Modong            | Belide          | PB-MD   | yes  | full     | yes       |
| 28-Sep-06 | Jukung            | Col             | COL-LL  | yes  | full     | yes       |
| 28-Sep-06 | Danau Rata        | Lematang Ilir   | PB-SR   | yes  | full     | yes       |
| 28-Sep-06 | Tanjung Raja      | Enim Ilir       | EN-ME   | yes  | full     | yes       |
| 28-Sep-06 | Sukaraja          | Besemah (Kikim) | BES-KT  | yes  | full     | yes       |
| 29-Sep-06 | Cambai            | Belide          | PB-CB   | yes  | full     | yes       |



| Date      | Village          | Dialect         | Code    | SLQ | Wordlist | Sentences |
|-----------|------------------|-----------------|---------|-----|----------|-----------|
| 29-Sep-06 | Taba Dendang     | Col             | COL-TT  | yes | 100      | yes       |
| 29-Sep-06 | Rantau Alai      | Ogan Ilir       | OG-RA   | yes | 1-270    | yes       |
| 29-Sep-06 | Terusan Baru     | Lintang         | BES-TT  | yes | 100      | yes       |
| 29-Sep-06 | Pematang Bango   | Besemah         | BES-PA  | yes | full     | yes       |
| 29-Sep-06 | Muara Dua        | Semenda         | SEM-MD  | no  | full     | no        |
| 30-Sep-06 | Terawas          | Col             | COL-BKL | yes | full     | yes       |
| 30-Sep-06 | Pelabuhan Dalam  | Palembang Lama  | PB-PM   | yes | full     | yes       |
| 30-Sep-06 | Muara Sindang    | Besemah         | BES-AK  | yes | full     | yes       |
| 1-Oct-06  | Guru Agung       | Col             | COL-PUT | yes | 210      | yes       |
| 22-Mar-07 | Pulau Betung     | Palembang Pasar | PB-BET  | yes | 1-122    | no        |
| 22-Mar-07 | Ulak Depati      | Pesisir         | --      | yes | no       | no        |
| 22-Mar-07 | Air Itam         | Palembang Pasar | PB-AH   | yes | full     | no        |
| 23-Mar-07 | Gasing Laut      | Palembang Pasar | PB-GL   | yes | full     | no        |
| 23-Mar-07 | Gandus           | Palembang Pasar | --      | no  | no       | yes       |
| 24-Mar-07 | Palembang city   | Palembang Pasar | --      | no  | no       | yes       |
| 26-Mar-07 | Palembang City 1 | Palembang Pasar | PB-SH1  | yes | full     | yes       |
| 27-Mar-07 | Lebung Gajah     | Pesisir         | CST-LG  | yes | full     | yes       |
| 27-Mar-07 | Prabumulih Satu  | Musi Proper     | MU-P1   | yes | full     | yes       |
| 28-Mar-07 | Sekayu           | Musi Sekayu     | MU-KY   | yes | full     | yes       |
| 28-Mar-07 | Palembang City 2 | Palembang Pasar | PB-SH2  | yes | full     | yes       |
| 29-Mar-07 | Muara Rupit      | Rawas Rupit     | RAW-RU  | yes | full     | no        |
| 21-May-07 | Pangkalan Balai  | Pesisir         | CST-DB  | yes | full     | yes       |
| 22 May 07 | Tangan Buntung   | Palembang Pasar | PB-SH3  | no  | full     | no        |
| 23-May-07 | Supat            | Pesisir         | CST-SP  | yes | full     | yes       |
| 23-May-07 | Balai Agung      | Musi Sekayu     | MU-BA   | yes | full     | yes       |
| 24-May-07 | Simpang Bayat    | Pesisir         | CST-SB  | yes | full     | yes       |
| 25-May-07 | Talang Leban     | Belide          | PB-TL   | yes | full     | yes       |
| 26-May-07 | Duren Gadis      | Palembang Pasar | PB-DG   | no  | full     | no        |
| 26-May-07 | Siju             | Palembang Pasar | PB-SJU  | yes | full     | yes       |
| 28-May-07 | Tebing Abang     | Belide          | BEL-TA  | yes | full     | yes       |
| 29-May-07 | Sungai Menang    | Pesisir         | CST-SM  | yes | full     | yes       |
| 31-May-07 | Sungai Kijang    | Kubu            | KUBU    | yes | full     | yes       |
| 31-May-07 | Pangkalan        | Rawas Ulu       | RAW-PN  | yes | full     | yes       |
| 1-Jun-07  | Petunang         | Musi Kelingi    | MU-KL   | yes | full     | yes       |
| 1-Jun-07  | Sadu             | Musi Proper     | MU-SA   | no  | full     | no        |
| 2-Jun-07  | Pauh             | Rawas Ilir      | MU-PH   | yes | full     | yes       |
| 2-Jun-07  | Embacang         | Musi Proper     | MU-EM   | yes | full     | yes       |
| 3-Jun-07  | Pasar Surulangun | Rawas Tengah    | RAW-PS  | yes | full     | yes       |
| 4-Jun-07  | Bingin Teluk     | Musi Proper     | MU-BT   | yes | full     | yes       |
| 6-Jun-07  | Pulau Baru       | Pekal           | PKL-PL  | no  | full     | yes       |

| Date      | Village          | Dialect         | Code    | SLQ      | Wordlist | Sentences |
|-----------|------------------|-----------------|---------|----------|----------|-----------|
| 8-Jun-07  | Bengkulu City    | Bengkulu Ind.   | BNGKL   | yes      | full     | yes       |
| 9-Jun-07  | Lawang Agung     | Besemah         | BES-BK  | no       | full     | no        |
| 9-Jun-07  | Napal Melintang  | Serawai Manna   | SRW-NM  | yes      | full     | yes       |
| 10-Jun-07 | Bintuhan         | Kaur            | --      | no       | partial  | no        |
| Tadmor    | Palembang Lama   | Palembang Lama  | PL-PL   | no       | 200      | no        |
| Tadmor    | Sarang Lang      | Palembang Lama  | PB-SL   | no       | 200      | no        |
| Tadmor    | Pemulutan        | Palembang Lama  | PB-PM2  | no       | 200      | no        |
| Tadmor    | Pegagan          | Pegagan         | MU-PG2  | no       | 200      | no        |
| Holle     | Kaur/Mulak       | Kaur            | KAUR    | no       | 263      | no        |
| 27-Mar-08 | Batu Gajah       | Rawas           |         | RTT only |          |           |
| 26-Mar-08 | Penanggiran      | Enim/Rambang    |         | RTT only |          |           |
| 25-Mar-08 | Iilir Barat Satu | Palembang Pasar |         | RTT only |          |           |
| 24-Mar-08 | Satu Iilir       | Palembang Pasar |         | RTT only |          |           |
| 29-Mar-08 | Pelajau          | Col Lembak      | COL-PLJ | yes      | full     | yes       |
| 31-Mar-08 | Jembatan Dua     | Kaur            | KAU-J2  | yes      | full     | yes       |
| 1-Apr-08  | Napal Putih      | Pekal           | PKL-NP  | yes      | full     | yes       |
| 2-Apr-08  | Suka Pindah      | Muko-Muko       | MUK-SP  | yes      | full     | yes       |
| 3-Apr-08  | Pondok Lunang    | Muko-Muko       | MUK-PL  | no       | full     | yes       |
| 3-Apr-08  | Pedamaran (Satu) | Penesak         | PB-PDR  | no?      | full     | no?       |

Figure 3.1 Research locations



### 3.2 Lexicostatistic theory and methodology

Lexicostatistical analysis in this study is regarded as a good first step in helping us determine the relative *synchronic* similarities of two different lects (cf. Boone 1994). Since its invention as a means of comparing lects, some of the applications of lexicostatistics have come under heavy criticism from within the linguistic community. This criticism was largely based upon the fact that many early proponents of lexicostatistics claimed that the method could provide a quantitative means of genetically classifying lects as one or multiple languages based upon their lexical similarity, as well as estimating when these lects diverged in time (glottochronology). Such precision in determining the genetic relationship between two varieties overlooked many important factors, including sociolinguistic and language identity concerns, as well as inherent weaknesses and variables within the application of lexicostatistics itself.

Our interests in using lexicostatistics, in contrast, are strongly oriented toward synchronic questions like comprehension and barriers to communication. In researching SSML, the authors have used lexicostatistics as an initial guide in looking at the relative lexical distance between the varieties being studied. Some aspects of the lexicostatistical analysis also serve to confirm locally perceived similarity within SSML. Cognate decisions were made using the comparative method, using Adelaar’s reconstructions of Proto-Malayic (1992).<sup>30</sup>

<sup>30</sup> In theory, the comparative method allows one to distinguish between native and borrowed forms. However, it was not possible to consistently distinguish between the two given the inherent closeness of the varieties studied.

For performing this lexicostatistical analysis, a program called WordSurv 6.0/6.0.2 was used. WordSurv<sup>31</sup>, developed by SIL International and Taylor University, allows the researcher to enter or import multiple wordlists for comparison. After the researcher determines the cognate sets for each lexical item, WordSurv then calculates the percentage of lexical similarity between each lect for which is has been given data.

Probst (1992) is an evaluation of different ways to handle difficult issues in lexicostatistics, particularly polymorphemic words in agglutinative and inflecting languages. His general advice, which we tried to follow, is to be consistent and document one's decisions.

The cognate decision is a simple yes/no dichotomy; either a word is considered part of a certain cognate group or it is not. In many cases, particularly since the comparative work has already been completed for PM, the cognate decisions were clear. However, there were many cases where the decision was not so clear-cut. Our methodological issues (and decisions) will now be discussed.

In contrast to standard lexicostatistic practice, WordSurv allows for the calculation of synonyms. For example, if Language 1 has Form A, Language 2 has Form B, but the list representing Language 3 has both Forms A and B as synonyms, the default statistical option for WordSurv would be to group Language 3 with Language 2 (on the basis of Form B) and also with Language 1 (on the basis of Form A). This leads to somewhat higher cognate percentages than would be the case if all synonyms were disallowed. However, disallowing synonyms is very difficult when one's wordlist informant is not able to tell the elicitor which form is primary, and which is secondary. Additionally, our synchronic goals did not militate against the inclusion of synonyms, therefore our team included them in the calculations. This also better captures the lexicon of SSML, where a single gloss in Indonesian may have two synonyms that are both commonly used within one speech community.

The question arose on how to count polymorphemic words, specifically:

- words with a single stem plus affixes;
- reduplication, both whole and partial;
- compound words, like 'tree skin' for bark; and
- stems with clarifying words, like '(bird) feathers', versus just 'feathers'

For affixed words, we disregarded affixes and particles such as *ŋə-*, *N-*, *mə-*, *ma-*, *pə-*, *ku-*, *di-*, *kə-*, *sə-*, *-əm-*, *-ar-*, *-kə(n)*, *-an*, and *-i*. Although the presence or absence of some of these affixes could easily have an effect on comprehension, we had no principled way of deciding which would and which would not. We also decided to disregard full and partially-reduplicated particles and group the words as cognate as long as the stem matched. We decided that for compound words (i.e., where both words were integral to the meaning), both words needed to be present to form the same cognate group. So 'tree skin' and 'wood skin' would not be grouped together. But in the case of stems with clarifying words, we decided to match the stem only and discard the clarifying words, thus 'bird feathers' was grouped with 'feathers'.

As a very rough indicator, above 90% cognate rate is considered to have low difficulty, while below 70% cognate rate is considered to be an indicator that difficulty in comprehension may be posed based on a significant portion of the lexicon being different. So while percentages are a poor measurement of linguistic relationship, low percentages can be an indicator that inherent intelligibility is low (Boone 2007).

The use of the BAN list in our lexicostatistics facilitated comparison of the data gathered during the six survey trips with data collected by other linguists.

---

<sup>31</sup> <<http://www.sil.org/computing/survey/wordsurv.htm>>

### 1.1 Phonological analysis

After the wordlist data were checked, correspondences were established for the consonant and vowel phonemes based on the PM phoneme inventory as described by Adelaar (1992). To illustrate the method, we use the PM phoneme \*s. The occurrences of this phoneme were separated by potentially significant environment into word-initial, word-medial and word-final. In SSML, PM \*s turns out to be quite conservative, rarely changing to (say) *h* in final position, in contrast with Jambi Malay or MINANGKABAU to the north. However, we discovered that, in a number of Col lects, initial \*s > h, e.g., \*sakit ‘sick, painful’ is reflected as *haket*.

Results of the analysis for this phoneme and others are discussed in §5.

### 1.2 RTT rationale, procedures used, sampling

The Recorded Text Test (RTT) (Casad 1974) is based upon the assumption that a person’s ability to retell a story heard in another lect corresponds to his or her ability to comprehend that lect. In practice, this tool can differentiate between very low levels of comprehension in the second language (L2) and moderate/high levels of comprehension. It cannot reliably distinguish between moderate and high levels of comprehension of the L2.

A detailed description of standard procedures for the Rapid Appraisal (RA) RTT (Stalder 1996), procedures our team followed in developing and administering the RA-RTT, site selection, and analysis methods is given in Appendix 1, along with the three RA-RTT stories and scores from each village. In brief, the RA-RTT retelling method requires a group of subjects to listen to a recorded story in another lect and retell it segment by segment, paraphrasing it in their mother tongue or into a language of wider communication (LWC).

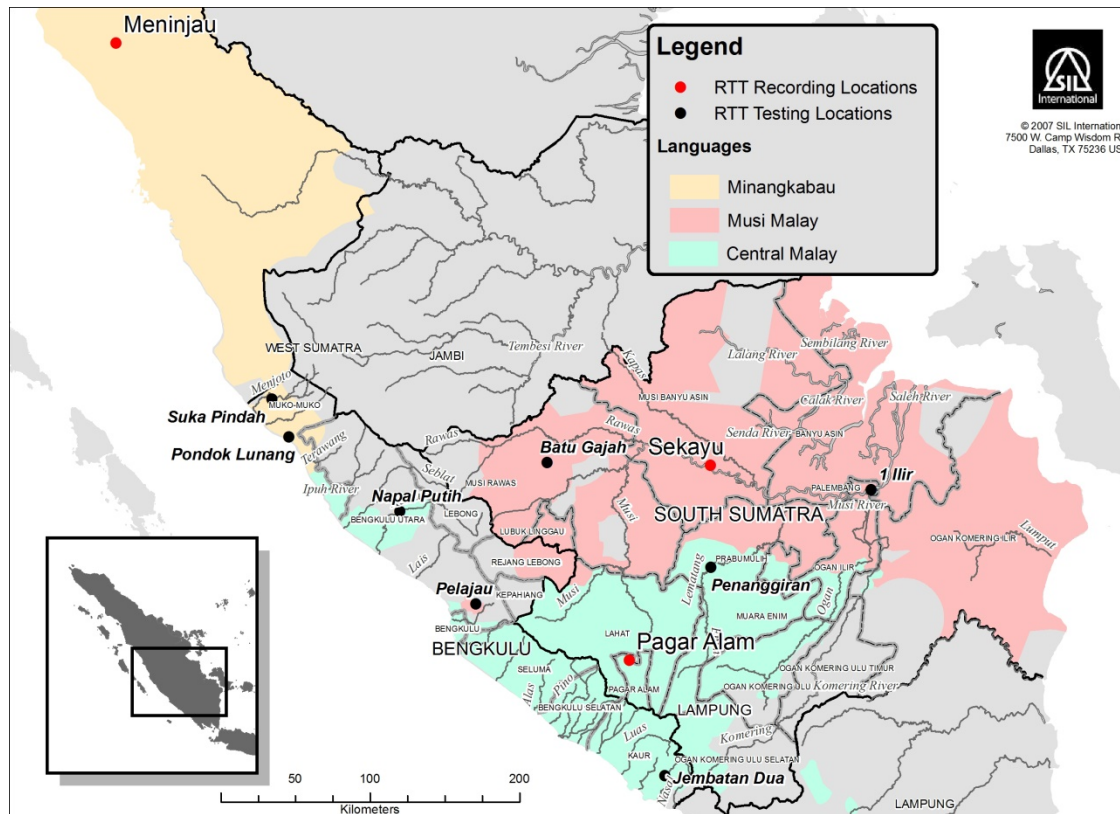
Three stories were tested. One story was told by a speaker from the Sekayu area in the local subdialect of what we call the Musi Proper dialect. One story was told by a speaker from Sukaraja Kikim, a village half an hour from Pagar Alam in the local dialect of Besemah (part of the SOUTH BARISAN MALAY cluster). One story was in the Maninjau dialect of MINANGKABAU (not far from Bukit Tinggi). All stories were told in the everyday register. These stories were chosen from areas in what seemed to be the ‘dialect centers’ of their respective languages, though for MINANGKABAU Bukit Tinggi would have been the preferred dialect over Maninjau.

These stories were then tested in eight villages and two urban setting: three Musi Proper villages and two locations in Palembang, three BARISAN villages, and two MINANGKABAU villages. The results from the analysis of the SLQs and from the phonological innovations allowed researchers to predict which varieties were of the MINANGKABAU, BARISAN and MUSI languages and to test these predictions using the RA-RTT. See Figure 3.2 for sources of the RTT texts and where they were tested.

All three stories were not tested in each village as the analysis had already produced language groupings; rather, the variety (ies) that was projected to match with the tested village was used. This testing confirmed statements about comprehension that had been made in the SLQ and gave researchers a sense of the quality of that comprehension.

Respondents heard the stories in the vernacular and retold the stories in Indonesian or in their vernacular, at which point it was translated into Indonesian by a local translator. The respondents were then scored based upon the completeness of the core elements (items of the story that all hometown listeners recounted in retelling the story). Minor details (items the majority but not all hometown respondents had retold) were also noted if supplied by the test respondents.

Figure 3.2 RA-RTT sources and testing locations



### 3.5 Sociolinguistic questionnaires

Sociolinguistic questionnaires help answer questions regarding language use and vitality, language shift, dialectology, and language attitudes.

#### 3.5.1 Sociolinguistic methodology

Sociolinguistic questionnaires (SLQs) were administered at most sites where language data was taken (73 sites in toto; see Table 3.1 above for a listing of SLQ-full and SLQ-less sites), as well as some areas where the researchers already had adequate linguistic data but wished to know more about language attitudes, language use, and dialectology. The sites are broken down here in Table 3.2 by dialect and number of SLQ sites:

Table 3.2 SLQs administered by dialect

| Dialect         | # of SLQs |
|-----------------|-----------|
| Belide          | 4         |
| Lematang Ilir   | 2         |
| Palembang Lama  | 2         |
| Palembang Pasar | 6         |
| Penesak         | 3         |
| Pesisir         | 6         |
| Col             | 5         |
| Musi Proper     | 7         |
| Pegagan         | 1         |
| Rawas           | 4         |
| Enim            | 3         |
| Ogan            | 4         |
| Rambang         | 3         |
| Benakat         | 1         |
| Bengkulu        | 1         |
| Besemah         | 4         |
| Kaur            | 1         |
| Lematang Ulu    | 2         |
| Lintang         | 3         |
| Pekal           | 1         |
| Semenda         | 4         |
| Serawai         | 1         |
| HAJI            | 3         |
| Kubu            | 1         |
| Muko-Muko       | 1         |

The SLQs were typically administered to a group of people from the area, though in a few cases it was to a single individual from the area such as the village leader. The village leader was asked to supply a mixed group of men and women native to the area, both older and younger, to answer questions regarding language use. As these people were chosen by the village leader (in most cases) rather than a random selection, this introduces the possibility of skewing the answers – as the residents may have been selected for their ability to speak Indonesian. However, most of the Malayic speaking communities we visited reported a very high percentage of residents could use Standard Indonesian (SI) for communicating. A test of bilingualism for Indonesian among the UPPER MUSI and BARISAN dialect clusters backed this up, with the average resident being capable of communicating about their daily lives using Indonesian. Based on this, these researchers believe that the nonrandom nature of the group interviews did not significantly alter the results. This had the advantage of requiring less screening and not requiring extensive sampling. The answers recorded reflect the group consensus—though if any individual objected strongly to the group consensus it was noted as well.

The SLQ sites chosen do not necessarily represent a *representative* snapshot of the language situation throughout the region, as for the most part rural villages were chosen for dialectology purposes. This means that towns with large amounts of immigrants or with no dominant ethnic group were generally avoided (with the notable exception of Palembang, Bengkulu, and a few other locations) and more remote villages were favored. Additionally, villages that could not be reached using a SUV were not visited as well. (This was not a major limiting factor as the majority of villages in southern Sumatra can now be reached with a motorcycle or SUV). It is anticipated that

both domains of L1 and maintenance of L1 would decrease in the towns with larger mixed populations and that language vitality would be stronger in the remote villages not surveyed due to inaccessibility.

Table 3.3 below is a list of the nine communities—outside of the cities of Bengkulu and Palembang—where respondents reported that their town had 40% or more immigrants. It is not clear that all of these ‘immigrants’ are from other ethnic groups, but rather that they are considered not to be original inhabitants by the respondents. The ‘dialect’ and ‘code’ of the table pertain to the main autochthonous SSML group of the village.

Table 3.3 Villages reporting high percentage of immigrants

| REPORTED % IMMIGRANT | VILLAGE          | Dialect            | CODE    |
|----------------------|------------------|--------------------|---------|
| 75%                  | Sungai Kijang    | Kubu               | KUBU    |
| 70%                  | Simpang Bayat    | Pesisir            | CST-SB  |
| 60%                  | Sukaraja Kisam   | Besemah            | BES-MDK |
| 50%                  | Karya Nyata      | Semenda            | SEM-SDL |
| 50%                  | Balai Agung      | Musi Proper Sekayu | MU-BA   |
| 50%                  | Air Itam         | Palembang Pasar    | PB-AH   |
| 50%                  | Pasar Surulangun | Rawas Tengah       | RAW-PS  |
| 40%                  | Prabumulih Satu  | Musi Proper        | MU-P1   |
| 40%                  | Tinggi Hari      | Lematang Ulu       | LT-PP   |

The sociolinguistic questionnaires dealt with attitude toward language use including use in different domains, language shift, language maintenance, language planning, and dialectology. The dialectology section of the SLQ provided respondents an opportunity to give their emic perspective on how their lect and those surrounding it were related, including questions on comprehension, common ancestry, and languages used when speaking to people from different areas. Not all parts of the SLQ were administered in every area;<sup>32</sup> the data presented in §7 represents the answers obtained from the places where the SLQ was administered in full. The SLQ used in the different surveys was also slightly different depending on the area being surveyed.<sup>33</sup>

Another tool used in the SLQ was to show the group a map showing the different dialect varieties bordering their area and asking questions about language similarity and differences. These responses were used to correct and verify the language maps WIST had for southern Sumatra.

### 3.5.2 Presentation of Data

The research site and the dialect group of the spoken variety from the site are noted in the various SLQ data tables. The relations of this lect to other lects were variously estimated by the respondents to be the same, similar, or different.

Sociolinguistic data and analysis are presented in §7.

#### \*\* FINDINGS \*\*

The following four chapters present the findings of our research, integrated with the findings of previous researchers. The first chapter (§4) looks at lexicostatistical analysis of the wordlists collected, the second chapter (§5), by far the longest, examines innovations in

<sup>32</sup> For example, if complete SLQs had already been done for several UPPER MUSI and PALEMBANG sites, and the researchers wanted to find out the language spoken in a community between an UPPER MUSI and a PALEMBANG area, only the dialectology portion of the SLQ would be administered.

<sup>33</sup> For example, the dialectology section used in the Bengkulu SLQ included languages of Bengkulu, western South Sumatra and Jambi, and West Sumatra, while the dialectology section used in Palembang had languages of South Sumatra without mentioning languages of Jambi, West Sumatra, or Bengkulu.



the phonology of the various lects, the third chapter (§6) presents data from recorded text testing, while the fourth (§7) provides the results from sociolinguistic questionnaires.

#### 4 Lexicostatistic and lexical analysis

With 95 wordlists compared for lexical similarity, the sheer size of the results is such as to be prohibitively large to place on one sheet for comparison. Therefore, the results are broken into separate tables which provide comparisons of individual sites within a dialect cluster (dialect) and between clusters. Our analysis is therefore bottom-up, without allowing previous linguistic classifications to unduly influence the cluster decisions. The location of the research site is given in a code in the table, and the full information on the research site can be found in Table 3.1.

##### 4.1.1 OGANIC cluster

The OGANIC cluster, comprised of Ogan, Rambang, and Enim, consisted of nine locations compared, along with three other wordlists: Proto-Malayic (PM), Standard Indonesian (SI), and Standard Malay (SM). Within the OGANIC cluster (Table 4.1), the highest percentage of shared cognates (PSC) is 92% between two Rambang varieties and the lowest cognate count 79% between two Ogan and two Rambang sites. The nine varieties have a high internal PSC of 85% and an average PSC of 78% with PM and 74% with SI. While we can not predict high comprehension based upon lexical similarity, we can rule out that lexical dissimilarity would be a major factor inhibiting comprehension. If there is a problem in comprehension within the OGANIC cluster, it is likely to occur as a result of different phonological changes and phonetic realizations that transform the same lexical items. With the exception of some different phonological phenomena in the diphthongs and vowel epenthesis, there is little variation phonologically. Moreover, according to the SLQ responses, there is high intercomprehension between members of the OGANIC cluster, though the upstream varieties may be considered ‘odd’ in the way the words are realized due to the vowel changes.

Table 4.1 OGANIC cluster lexicostatistics results

| Variety | PM  | SI  | SM  | OG-RA | OG-BR | OG-UO | EN-TAN | EN-TAS | EN-ME | RAM-RD | RAM-RK | RAM-TR | RAM-PNY |
|---------|-----|-----|-----|-------|-------|-------|--------|--------|-------|--------|--------|--------|---------|
| PM      | 1   | .91 | .89 | .79   | .76   | .75   | .76    | .78    | .78   | .79    | .82    | .76    | .79     |
| SI      | .91 | 1   | .98 | .76   | .7    | .71   | .7     | .73    | .72   | .74    | .8     | .74    | .76     |
| SM      | .89 | .98 | 1   | .76   | .7    | .71   | .7     | .72    | .72   | .73    | .8     | .74    | .76     |
| OG-RA   | .79 | .76 | .76 | 1     | .84   | .8    | .84    | .83    | .82   | .89    | .89    | .87    | .9      |
| OG-BR   | .76 | .7  | .7  | .84   | 1     | .89   | .88    | .86    | .84   | .82    | .81    | .84    | .79     |
| OG-UO   | .75 | .71 | .71 | .8    | .89   | 1     | .89    | .87    | .85   | .81    | .79    | .81    | .8      |
| EN-TAN  | .76 | .7  | .7  | .84   | .88   | .89   | 1      | .9     | .88   | .86    | .83    | .83    | .81     |
| EN-TAS  | .78 | .73 | .72 | .83   | .86   | .87   | .9     | 1      | .88   | .84    | .83    | .85    | .81     |
| EN-ME   | .78 | .72 | .72 | .82   | .84   | .85   | .88    | .88    | 1     | .85    | .83    | .82    | .8      |
| RAM-RD  | .79 | .74 | .73 | .89   | .82   | .81   | .86    | .84    | .85   | 1      | .92    | .89    | .87     |
| RAM-RK  | .82 | .8  | .8  | .89   | .81   | .79   | .83    | .83    | .83   | .92    | 1      | .89    | .86     |
| RAM-TR  | .76 | .74 | .74 | .87   | .84   | .81   | .83    | .85    | .82   | .89    | .89    | 1      | .84     |
| RAM-PNY | .79 | .76 | .76 | .9    | .79   | .8    | .81    | .81    | .8    | .87    | .86    | .84    | 1       |

4.1.2 *HIGHLAND cluster*

The **HIGHLAND** cluster, comprised of **Besemah, Kikim, Semenda, Benakat, Lintang, Kaur, Lematang Ulu, Bengkulu, Serawai, and Pekal**, consists of 20 locations compared, along with PM, SI, and SM. Due to the large number of sites, not all of them were able to be represented on the horizontal axis, but all are retained in the vertical axis of Table 4.2.<sup>34</sup> Please see the linked materials for a complete listing (McDowell and Anderbeck 2020). Within the **HIGHLAND** cluster, the highest cognate count is 97% between two **Lintang** sites and the lowest cognate count is 64% between two **Kaur** sites in southern Bengkulu and two **Pekal** sites located in northern Bengkulu. The average PSC internal to the cluster is 78%, with the PSC between the cluster members and PM an average of 76% and SI of 72%. The central dialect from a lexicostatistic perspective is the **Lintang** site BES-UM, with an average PSC with other cluster members of 85%.

The **HIGHLAND** cluster shows high cognate counts within the dialects (i.e., the three **Lintang** sites, the four **Semenda** sites, etc.) and fairly high cognate counts in adjoining dialects. As the distances grow quite far or if one group is isolated by other intervening language groups, the number of shared lexical items decreases. This agrees with the SLQs, which show that comprehension is reportedly high among adjoining **HIGHLAND** varieties but decreases with distance. Some difficulty in understanding is predicted for the peripheral **HIGHLAND** cluster varieties (those at the far ends of the ‘chain’) based on lexical difference. This proved to be the case according to the SLQs, with **Kaur** and **Pekal** being harder for other varieties to understand.

---

<sup>34</sup> The site **KAU-BN** representing **Bintuhan Kaur** was a short word list and is in the linked materials but is not included in this section.

Table 4.2 *HIGHLAND* cluster lexicostatistics results

| Variety | PM  | SI  | SM  | LT-PP | PB-BN | SEM-MD | SEM-LP | SEM-PB | BES-UM | BES-PA | BES-MDK | BES-KT | BES-BK | SRW-NM | KAU-J2 | BNG-KL | PKL-PB | PKL-NP |
|---------|-----|-----|-----|-------|-------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|---------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| PM      | 1   | .91 | .89 | .74   | .76   | .78    | .77    | .71    | .84    | .77    | .75     | .81    | .77    | .74    | .69    | .87    | .81    | .74    |
| SI      | .91 | 1   | .98 | .7    | .73   | .72    | .7     | .66    | .8     | .72    | .71     | .76    | .7     | .7     | .65    | .9     | .83    | .73    |
| SM      | .89 | .98 | 1   | .71   | .73   | .72    | .69    | .67    | .79    | .72    | .72     | .76    | .71    | .7     | .64    | .89    | .81    | .72    |
| LT-MR   | .72 | .68 | .68 | .88   | .81   | .86    | .81    | .81    | .9     | .86    | .82     | .86    | .84    | .83    | .69    | .7     | .66    | .67    |
| LT-PP   | .74 | .7  | .71 | 1     | .79   | .88    | .85    | .83    | .89    | .9     | .89     | .89    | .84    | .82    | .72    | .74    | .7     | .69    |
| PB-BN   | .76 | .73 | .73 | .79   | 1     | .81    | .79    | .75    | .85    | .82    | .79     | .84    | .8     | .79    | .72    | .74    | .71    | .7     |
| SEM-MD  | .78 | .72 | .72 | .88   | .81   | 1      | .93    | .88    | .91    | .91    | .86     | .9     | .88    | .84    | .76    | .74    | .71    | .69    |
| SEM-BA  | .79 | .73 | .73 | .86   | .8    | .91    | .91    | .85    | .89    | .88    | .84     | .87    | .84    | .8     | .73    | .73    | .72    | .68    |
| SEM-LP  | .77 | .7  | .69 | .85   | .79   | .93    | 1      | .89    | .89    | .87    | .87     | .85    | .85    | .84    | .74    | .7     | .68    | .67    |
| SEM-PB  | .71 | .66 | .67 | .83   | .75   | .88    | .89    | 1      | .84    | .84    | .82     | .82    | .81    | .79    | .7     | .67    | .65    | .65    |
| BES-UM  | .84 | .8  | .79 | .89   | .85   | .91    | .89    | .84    | 1      | .9     | .88     | .93    | .9     | .88    | .76    | .82    | .79    | .75    |
| BES-MP  | .78 | .73 | .72 | .84   | .79   | .88    | .84    | .8     | .97    | .88    | .83     | .86    | .86    | .83    | .71    | .75    | .73    | .69    |
| BES-PA  | .77 | .72 | .72 | .9    | .82   | .91    | .87    | .84    | .9     | 1      | .9      | .91    | .88    | .84    | .75    | .77    | .72    | .68    |
| BES-MDK | .75 | .71 | .72 | .89   | .79   | .86    | .87    | .82    | .88    | .9     | 1       | .87    | .84    | .82    | .7     | .72    | .7     | .67    |
| BES-AK  | .76 | .72 | .72 | .92   | .81   | .9     | .86    | .84    | .92    | .92    | .88     | .92    | .88    | .86    | .75    | .76    | .73    | .7     |
| BES-KT  | .81 | .76 | .76 | .89   | .84   | .9     | .85    | .82    | .93    | .91    | .87     | 1      | .88    | .86    | .75    | .8     | .76    | .72    |
| BES-BK  | .77 | .7  | .71 | .84   | .8    | .88    | .85    | .81    | .9     | .88    | .84     | .88    | 1      | .88    | .75    | .74    | .71    | .68    |
| SRW-NM  | .74 | .7  | .7  | .82   | .79   | .84    | .84    | .79    | .88    | .84    | .82     | .86    | .88    | 1      | .78    | .76    | .7     | .69    |
| KAU-J2  | .69 | .65 | .64 | .72   | .72   | .76    | .74    | .7     | .76    | .75    | .7      | .75    | .75    | .78    | 1      | .7     | .68    | .65    |
| Kaur    | .72 | .7  | .7  | .71   | .73   | .74    | .71    | .73    | .74    | .76    | .69     | .74    | .73    | .74    | .87    | .69    | .71    | .64    |
| BNGKL   | .87 | .9  | .89 | .74   | .74   | .74    | .7     | .67    | .82    | .77    | .72     | .8     | .74    | .76    | .7     | 1      | .87    | .79    |
| PKL-PB  | .81 | .83 | .81 | .7    | .71   | .71    | .68    | .65    | .79    | .72    | .7      | .76    | .71    | .7     | .68    | .87    | 1      | .82    |
| PKL-NP  | .74 | .73 | .72 | .69   | .7    | .69    | .67    | .65    | .75    | .68    | .67     | .72    | .68    | .69    | .65    | .79    | .82    | 1      |

*4.1.3 South Barisan Malay dialect cluster*

The **SOUTH BARISAN MALAY** language had nine **OGANIC** cluster sites analyzed and twenty **HIGHLAND** locations compared. See Table 4.3. Due to the large number of sites, not all are displayed, but a complete table can be found in the linked materials. The average PSC for the entire language was 79%, with an average PSC with PM of 76% and 73% for SI. A clear break in lexical similarity between the **OGANIC** and **HIGHLAND** clusters is not evinced, with some **HIGHLAND** sites having a high PSC with an **OGANIC** site (e.g., the **Lintang** site BES-UM having a PSC of 89% with the **Enim** site EN-ME). The overall internal PSC figures for the **BARISAN** language are: **BARISAN** language 79%, **HIGHLAND** cluster 78%, and **OGANIC** cluster 85%. The dialect appearing to be geographically and lexicostatistically central for the **BARISAN** language is the **Lintang** site **Lubuk Puding Baru** (BES-UM) with PSC above 80% with all sites excluding the outliers of **Pekal** and **Kaur**, and an eye-popping average PSC of 85% with all other 24 varieties in the cluster. Even with the lower PSC with **Kaur** and **Pekal**, it still scores a PSC in the mid-70s with the four complete **Pekal** and **Kaur** wordlists. The varieties that appear more peripheral to **BARISAN** based upon PSC are found in Bengkulu: **Pekal** in the north and **Kaur** in the south.

Table 4.3 SOUTH BARISAN MALAY lexicostatistics results

| Variety     | PM  | OG-RA | OG-<br>-<br>UO | EN-<br>TA<br>N | EN-<br>ME | RA<br>M-<br>RD | RA<br>M-<br>PNY | LT-<br>PP | PB-<br>BN | SEM<br>-<br>PB | BES<br>-<br>UM | BES<br>-<br>PA | BES<br>-<br>MD<br>K | BES<br>-<br>BK | SRW<br>-<br>NM | KA<br>U-<br>J2 | BN<br>GK<br>L | PK<br>L-<br>PB |
|-------------|-----|-------|----------------|----------------|-----------|----------------|-----------------|-----------|-----------|----------------|----------------|----------------|---------------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|---------------|----------------|
| PM          | 1   | .79   | .75            | .76            | .78       | .79            | .79             | .74       | .76       | .71            | .84            | .77            | .75                 | .77            | .74            | .69            | .87           | .81            |
| OG-RA       | .79 | 1     | .8             | .84            | .82       | .89            | .9              | .78       | .84       | .75            | .88            | .8             | .79                 | .76            | .77            | .73            | .8            | .76            |
| OG-UO       | .75 | .8    | 1              | .89            | .85       | .81            | .8              | .79       | .81       | .75            | .83            | .81            | .78                 | .78            | .76            | .75            | .72           | .71            |
| EN-TAN      | .76 | .84   | .89            | 1              | .88       | .86            | .81             | .82       | .82       | .78            | .86            | .83            | .8                  | .8             | .78            | .75            | .72           | .72            |
| EN-ME       | .78 | .82   | .85            | .88            | 1         | .85            | .8              | .87       | .84       | .82            | .9             | .86            | .83                 | .85            | .84            | .76            | .76           | .74            |
| RAM-RD      | .79 | .89   | .81            | .86            | .85       | 1              | .87             | .79       | .87       | .74            | .86            | .82            | .8                  | .78            | .76            | .73            | .77           | .73            |
| RAM-<br>PNY | .79 | .9    | .8             | .81            | .8        | .87            | 1               | .75       | .84       | .71            | .83            | .78            | .77                 | .75            | .73            | .71            | .79           | .75            |
| LT-PP       | .74 | .78   | .79            | .82            | .87       | .79            | .75             | 1         | .79       | .83            | .89            | .9             | .89                 | .84            | .82            | .72            | .74           | .7             |
| PB-BN       | .76 | .84   | .81            | .82            | .84       | .87            | .84             | .79       | 1         | .75            | .85            | .82            | .79                 | .8             | .79            | .72            | .74           | .71            |
| SEM-PB      | .71 | .75   | .75            | .78            | .82       | .74            | .71             | .83       | .75       | 1              | .84            | .84            | .82                 | .81            | .79            | .7             | .67           | .65            |
| BES-UM      | .84 | .88   | .83            | .86            | .9        | .86            | .83             | .89       | .85       | .84            | 1              | .9             | .88                 | .9             | .88            | .76            | .82           | .79            |
| BES-PA      | .77 | .8    | .81            | .83            | .86       | .82            | .78             | .9        | .82       | .84            | .9             | 1              | .9                  | .88            | .84            | .75            | .77           | .72            |
| BES-MDK     | .75 | .79   | .78            | .8             | .83       | .8             | .77             | .89       | .79       | .82            | .88            | .9             | 1                   | .84            | .82            | .7             | .72           | .7             |
| BES-BK      | .77 | .76   | .78            | .8             | .85       | .78            | .75             | .84       | .8        | .81            | .9             | .88            | .84                 | 1              | .88            | .75            | .74           | .71            |
| SRW-NM      | .74 | .77   | .76            | .78            | .84       | .76            | .73             | .82       | .79       | .79            | .88            | .84            | .82                 | .88            | 1              | .78            | .76           | .7             |
| KAU-J2      | .69 | .73   | .75            | .75            | .76       | .73            | .71             | .72       | .72       | .7             | .76            | .75            | .7                  | .75            | .78            | 1              | .7            | .68            |
| BNGKL       | .87 | .8    | .72            | .72            | .76       | .77            | .79             | .74       | .74       | .67            | .82            | .77            | .72                 | .74            | .76            | .7             | 1             | .87            |
| PKL-PB      | .81 | .76   | .71            | .72            | .74       | .73            | .75             | .7        | .71       | .65            | .79            | .72            | .7                  | .71            | .7             | .68            | .87           | 1              |

*4.1.4 Upper Musi cluster*

The **UPPER MUSI** cluster, consisting of the **Musi Proper**, **Rawas**, **Pegagan** and **Col** language varieties had 17 wordlists compared. See Table 4.4. The wordlist locations stretch the length of the Musi River basin with two additional sites on the other side of the Bukit Barisan Mountains in Bengkulu, far from the Musi River. The rate of lexical similarity between the sites ranged between a high of 97% for two **Col** sites and a low of 56% for the furthest upstream **Rawas** site **Pangkalan** (RAW-PN) and a **Col Lembak** site of **Pondok Kubang** (COL-L8). The average internal PSC for the **UPPER MUSI** cluster is the high figure of 85%, with an average PSC with PM of 80% and of 78% with SI. The central dialects from a lexical standpoint are MU-BA (**Sekayu**) and RAW-PS (**Pasar Surulangun**) with average PSCs of 88%. The high rates of cognacy that are evident overall in the **UPPER MUSI** cluster predict that the lexicon would not be a factor in lack of comprehension if there is one, but rather sociolinguistic factors or phonological phenomena. Due to the number of sites, not all are displayed on the horizontal axis but all are present on the vertical axis.

Table 4.4 UPPER MUSI cluster lexicostatistics results

| Variety | PM  | RAW-PS | RAW-RU | RAW-PN | MU-KL | MU-SA | MU-BT | MU-PH | MU-P1 | MU-BA | MU-KY | MU-EM | MU-PEN | MU-PG2 | MU-PG | COL-PUT | COL-LL | COL-BKL | COL-PLJ |
|---------|-----|--------|--------|--------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|--------|--------|-------|---------|--------|---------|---------|
| PM      | 1   | .83    | .83    | .85    | .83   | .8    | .8    | .79   | .78   | .81   | .8    | .8    | .78    | .78    | .78   | .77     | .79    | .8      | .78     |
| SI      | .91 | .84    | .84    | .87    | .8    | .77   | .8    | .8    | .74   | .78   | .79   | .78   | .78    | .74    | .74   | .76     | .78    | .78     | .74     |
| RAW-PS  | .83 | 1      | .96    | .94    | .88   | .89   | .94   | .94   | .84   | .9    | .9    | .92   | .86    | .84    | .84   | .84     | .86    | .88     | .84     |
| RAW-RU  | .83 | .96    | 1      | .96    | .87   | .88   | .93   | .92   | .85   | .88   | .86   | .9    | .85    | .83    | .82   | .82     | .84    | .86     | .82     |
| RAW-PN  | .85 | .94    | .96    | 1      | .86   | .86   | .9    | .9    | .83   | .87   | .86   | .88   | .83    | .82    | .81   | .82     | .83    | .85     | .81     |
| MU-KL   | .83 | .88    | .87    | .86    | 1     | .91   | .86   | .83   | .91   | .9    | .87   | .87   | .84    | .81    | .82   | .9      | .91    | .92     | .88     |
| MU-SA   | .8  | .89    | .88    | .86    | .91   | 1     | .9    | .86   | .89   | .92   | .88   | .9    | .85    | .83    | .83   | .86     | .88    | .9      | .88     |
| MU-BT   | .8  | .94    | .93    | .9     | .86   | .9    | 1     | .92   | .84   | .88   | .87   | .92   | .83    | .82    | .8    | .82     | .84    | .87     | .82     |
| MU-PH   | .79 | .94    | .92    | .9     | .83   | .86   | .92   | 1     | .82   | .85   | .82   | .95   | .83    | .82    | .78   | .81     | .8     | .84     | .81     |
| MU-P1   | .78 | .84    | .85    | .83    | .91   | .89   | .84   | .82   | 1     | .9    | .84   | .86   | .82    | .83    | .84   | .84     | .84    | .86     | .84     |
| MU-BA   | .81 | .9     | .88    | .87    | .9    | .92   | .88   | .85   | .9    | 1     | .94   | .9    | .86    | .87    | .88   | .86     | .88    | .91     | .86     |
| MU-KY   | .8  | .9     | .86    | .86    | .87   | .88   | .87   | .82   | .84   | .94   | 1     | .86   | .82    | .83    | .84   | .84     | .84    | .88     | .82     |
| MU-EM   | .8  | .92    | .9     | .88    | .87   | .9    | .92   | .95   | .86   | .9    | .86   | 1     | .84    | .83    | .8    | .84     | .84    | .87     | .85     |
| MU-PEN  | .78 | .86    | .85    | .83    | .84   | .85   | .83   | .83   | .82   | .86   | .82   | .84   | 1      | .85    | .83   | .8      | .8     | .82     | .77     |
| MU-PG2  | .78 | .84    | .83    | .82    | .81   | .83   | .82   | .82   | .83   | .87   | .83   | .83   | .85    | 1      | .89   | .78     | .79    | .8      | .8      |
| MU-PG   | .78 | .84    | .82    | .81    | .82   | .83   | .8    | .78   | .84   | .88   | .84   | .8    | .83    | .89    | 1     | .8      | .8     | .8      | .81     |
| COL-PUT | .77 | .84    | .82    | .82    | .9    | .86   | .82   | .81   | .84   | .86   | .84   | .84   | .8     | .78    | .8    | 1       | .97    | .91     | .91     |
| COL-LL  | .79 | .86    | .84    | .83    | .91   | .88   | .84   | .8    | .84   | .88   | .84   | .84   | .8     | .79    | .8    | .97     | 1      | .92     | .89     |
| COL-BKL | .8  | .88    | .86    | .85    | .92   | .9    | .87   | .84   | .86   | .91   | .88   | .87   | .82    | .8     | .8    | .91     | .92    | 1       | .89     |
| COL-PLJ | .78 | .84    | .82    | .81    | .88   | .88   | .82   | .81   | .84   | .86   | .82   | .85   | .77    | .8     | .81   | .91     | .89    | .89     | 1       |
| COL-L8  | .77 | .82    | .81    | .8     | .85   | .86   | .81   | .78   | .81   | .83   | .8    | .82   | .75    | .76    | .79   | .87     | .88    | .86     | .95     |

4.1.5 Palembang-Lowland cluster

The PALEMBANG-LOWLAND cluster of the MUSI language, consisting of the Palembang, Pesisir, and LOWLAND subcluster language varieties had 27 wordlists analyzed: 9 from the LOWLAND subcluster varieties and 18 from the Pesisir and Palembang varieties. These are presented in three separate tables: one LOWLAND subcluster varieties (Table 4.5), one for the Palembang and Pesisir varieties (Table 4.6), and one for the PALEMBANG-LOWLAND cluster (Table 4.7). To fit the table to the page, the overall PALEMBANG-LOWLAND cluster table displays only a selection of varieties. Please reference the linked materials for complete cross-listing comparing PALEMBANG-LOWLAND cluster varieties. The central dialect for the PALEMBANG-LOWLAND cluster lexicostatistically is the acrolectal Everyday Palembang list (PB-SH1), taken in the city of Palembang from a life-long resident of Palembang. Centrality of this site makes sense due to the large number of wordlists taken in and around Palembang, and it is geographically central, located between the wordlist sites to the south, west, and north. It had an average PSC of 94% with other members of the PALEMBANG-LOWLAND cluster, as compared to the high PALEMBANG-LOWLAND cluster average PSC of 83%. The PSC for the PALEMBANG-LOWLAND cluster with PM is 78% and with SI is 77%. The 18 Pesisir and Palembang varieties show an internally high rate of lexical similarity comparable to that in LOWLAND subcluster. The older varieties of Palembang such PL-PL, have high PSCs with the villages outside of Palembang that use a more rural or archaic form of Palembang such as PB-DG or PB-TEL. The three Palembang Pasar sehari-hari (everyday) varieties showed the variation of lexicon that can occur in the same city with a range of 92 - 94%. This puts in perspective how high the similarity is between these Palembang and Pesisir sites, with an average internal PSC of 87%, and a PSC with PM of 78%. The more contemporary forms of Palembang Pasar are also closer to PM, SI, and SM than the older form, which retains more Javanese loan words. The overall PALEMBANG-LOWLAND cluster shows the high lexical similarity between different varieties within it, in spite of the perceived differences reported in the SLQ.

Table 4.5 PALEMBANG-LOWLAND cluster (LOWLAND subcluster) lexicostatistical results

| Variety | PM  | SI  | PB-PDR | PB-TB | PB-BR | PB-SR | PB-MD | PB-CB | PB-TA | PB-TL | BEL-TA |
|---------|-----|-----|--------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|--------|
| PM      | 1   | .91 | .86    | .85   | .84   | .73   | .8    | .76   | .77   | .83   | .81    |
| SI      | .91 | 1   | .91    | .83   | .84   | .7    | .8    | .73   | .76   | .8    | .8     |
| PB-PDR  | .86 | .91 | 1      | .86   | .86   | .74   | .81   | .77   | .8    | .8    | .82    |
| PB-TB   | .85 | .83 | .86    | 1     | .9    | .84   | .85   | .86   | .84   | .86   | .87    |
| PB-BR   | .84 | .84 | .86    | .9    | 1     | .8    | .83   | .83   | .8    | .84   | .86    |
| PB-SR   | .73 | .7  | .74    | .84   | .8    | 1     | .78   | .82   | .87   | .82   | .87    |
| PB-MD   | .8  | .8  | .81    | .85   | .83   | .78   | 1     | .9    | .8    | .89   | .8     |
| PB-CB   | .76 | .73 | .77    | .86   | .83   | .82   | .9    | 1     | .82   | .88   | .82    |
| PB-TA   | .77 | .76 | .8     | .84   | .8    | .87   | .8    | .82   | 1     | .83   | .87    |
| PB-TL   | .83 | .8  | .8     | .86   | .84   | .82   | .89   | .88   | .83   | 1     | .87    |
| BEL-TA  | .81 | .8  | .82    | .87   | .86   | .87   | .8    | .82   | .87   | .87   | 1      |



Table 4.6 PALEMBANG-LOWLAND cluster (Palembang and Pesisir) lexicostatistical results

| Variety              | PM  | SI  | CST-SB | CST-DB | CST-SP | CST-LG | CST-SM | PB-AH | PB-SJU | PB-DG | PB-BET | PB-GL | PB-SH2 | PB-SH3 | PB-SH1 | PL-PL | PL-TEL | PB-SL | PB-PM |
|----------------------|-----|-----|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------|--------|-------|--------|-------|--------|--------|--------|-------|--------|-------|-------|
| PM                   | 1   | .91 | .85    | .83    | .85    | .82    | .78    | .8    | .79    | .76   | .57    | .72   | .84    | .8     | .81    | .71   | .73    | .74   | .74   |
| SI                   | .91 | 1   | .85    | .82    | .82    | .8     | .76    | .79   | .78    | .74   | .58    | .71   | .86    | .8     | .82    | .69   | .71    | .7    | .72   |
| CST-SB               | .85 | .85 | 1      | .87    | .9     | .86    | .86    | .86   | .86    | .81   | .68    | .8    | .86    | .86    | .86    | .77   | .81    | .78   | .77   |
| CST-DB               | .83 | .82 | .87    | 1      | .9     | .86    | .86    | .88   | .87    | .84   | .73    | .82   | .85    | .85    | .87    | .8    | .84    | .81   | .82   |
| CST-SP               | .85 | .82 | .9     | .9     | 1      | .87    | .9     | .88   | .9     | .86   | .72    | .82   | .88    | .89    | .88    | .81   | .85    | .84   | .8    |
| CST-LG               | .82 | .8  | .86    | .86    | .87    | 1      | .92    | .92   | .88    | .85   | .77    | .82   | .87    | .86    | .88    | .81   | .86    | .82   | .83   |
| CST-SM               | .78 | .76 | .86    | .86    | .9     | .92    | 1      | .92   | .92    | .87   | .78    | .84   | .86    | .86    | .88    | .85   | .89    | .86   | .85   |
| PB-AH                | .8  | .79 | .86    | .88    | .88    | .92    | .92    | 1     | .9     | .86   | .78    | .85   | .86    | .87    | .9     | .82   | .89    | .84   | .86   |
| PB-SJU               | .79 | .78 | .86    | .87    | .9     | .88    | .92    | .9    | 1      | .9    | .82    | .84   | .87    | .86    | .9     | .85   | .89    | .86   | .87   |
| PB-DG                | .76 | .74 | .81    | .84    | .86    | .85    | .87    | .86   | .9     | 1     | .84    | .9    | .88    | .88    | .92    | .89   | .93    | .89   | .87   |
| PB-BET <sup>35</sup> | .57 | .58 | .68    | .73    | .72    | .77    | .78    | .78   | .82    | .84   | 1      | .82   | .77    | .78    | .81    | .82   | .86    | .81   | .78   |
| PB-GL                | .72 | .71 | .8     | .82    | .82    | .82    | .84    | .85   | .84    | .9    | .82    | 1     | .83    | .84    | .89    | .89   | .93    | .84   | .82   |
| PB-SH2               | .84 | .86 | .86    | .85    | .88    | .87    | .86    | .86   | .87    | .88   | .77    | .83   | 1      | .92    | .94    | .82   | .85    | .84   | .83   |
| PB-SH3               | .8  | .8  | .86    | .85    | .89    | .86    | .86    | .87   | .86    | .88   | .78    | .84   | .92    | 1      | .93    | .85   | .87    | .87   | .81   |
| PB-SH1               | .81 | .82 | .86    | .87    | .88    | .88    | .88    | .9    | .9     | .92   | .81    | .89   | .94    | .93    | 1      | .89   | .92    | .88   | .85   |
| PL-PL                | .71 | .69 | .77    | .8     | .81    | .81    | .85    | .82   | .85    | .89   | .82    | .89   | .82    | .85    | .89    | 1     | .92    | .89   | .83   |
| PL-TEL               | .73 | .71 | .81    | .84    | .85    | .86    | .89    | .89   | .89    | .93   | .86    | .93   | .85    | .87    | .92    | .92   | 1      | .9    | .87   |
| PB-SL                | .74 | .7  | .78    | .81    | .84    | .82    | .86    | .84   | .86    | .89   | .81    | .84   | .84    | .87    | .88    | .89   | .9     | 1     | .86   |
| PB-PM                | .74 | .72 | .77    | .82    | .8     | .83    | .85    | .86   | .87    | .87   | .78    | .82   | .83    | .81    | .85    | .83   | .87    | .86   | 1     |
| PB-PM2               | .76 | .73 | .79    | .83    | .83    | .83    | .84    | .85   | .86    | .86   | .76    | .8    | .84    | .85    | .86    | .83   | .85    | .89   | .91   |

<sup>35</sup> Not a complete wordlist; PSC would be expected to rise with a longer WL.

Table 4.7 PALEMBANG-LOWLAND cluster (selection from Palembang, Pesisir, and LOWLAND subcluster) lexicostatistical results

| Variety | PM  | SI  | CST-SP | CST-SM | PB-AH | PB-SJU | PB-DG | PB-SH3 | PB-SH1 | PL-PL | PL-TEL | PB-SL | PB-PM2 | PB-TB | PB-BR | PB-SR | PB-MD | PB-TA | PB-TL | BEL-TA |
|---------|-----|-----|--------|--------|-------|--------|-------|--------|--------|-------|--------|-------|--------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|--------|
| PM      | 1   | .91 | .85    | .78    | .8    | .79    | .76   | .8     | .81    | .71   | .73    | .74   | .76    | .85   | .84   | .73   | .8    | .77   | .83   | .81    |
| SI      | .91 | 1   | .82    | .76    | .79   | .78    | .74   | .8     | .82    | .69   | .71    | .7    | .73    | .83   | .84   | .7    | .8    | .76   | .8    | .8     |
| CST-SP  | .85 | .82 | 1      | .9     | .88   | .9     | .86   | .89    | .88    | .81   | .85    | .84   | .83    | .88   | .88   | .82   | .83   | .83   | .9    | .93    |
| CST-SM  | .78 | .76 | .9     | 1      | .92   | .92    | .87   | .86    | .88    | .85   | .89    | .86   | .84    | .87   | .85   | .86   | .8    | .87   | .84   | .91    |
| PB-AH   | .8  | .79 | .88    | .92    | 1     | .9     | .86   | .87    | .9     | .82   | .89    | .84   | .85    | .86   | .84   | .86   | .81   | .87   | .84   | .91    |
| PB-SJU  | .79 | .78 | .9     | .92    | .9    | 1      | .9    | .86    | .9     | .85   | .89    | .86   | .86    | .86   | .87   | .83   | .8    | .83   | .86   | .91    |
| PB-DG   | .76 | .74 | .86    | .87    | .86   | .9     | 1     | .88    | .92    | .89   | .93    | .89   | .86    | .82   | .84   | .78   | .78   | .79   | .82   | .85    |
| PB-SH3  | .8  | .8  | .89    | .86    | .87   | .86    | .88   | 1      | .93    | .85   | .87    | .87   | .85    | .83   | .83   | .79   | .81   | .81   | .84   | .9     |
| PB-SH1  | .81 | .82 | .88    | .88    | .9    | .9     | .92   | .93    | 1      | .89   | .92    | .88   | .86    | .84   | .86   | .8    | .81   | .82   | .83   | .89    |
| PL-PL   | .71 | .69 | .81    | .85    | .82   | .85    | .89   | .85    | .89    | 1     | .92    | .89   | .83    | .79   | .77   | .77   | .76   | .78   | .78   | .82    |
| PL-TEL  | .73 | .71 | .85    | .89    | .89   | .89    | .93   | .87    | .92    | .92   | 1      | .9    | .85    | .82   | .8    | .81   | .79   | .79   | .81   | .86    |
| PB-SL   | .74 | .7  | .84    | .86    | .84   | .86    | .89   | .87    | .88    | .89   | .9     | 1     | .89    | .83   | .78   | .8    | .75   | .78   | .79   | .84    |
| PB-PM2  | .76 | .73 | .83    | .84    | .85   | .86    | .86   | .85    | .86    | .83   | .85    | .89   | 1      | .81   | .79   | .78   | .74   | .77   | .79   | .85    |
| PB-TB   | .85 | .83 | .88    | .87    | .86   | .86    | .82   | .83    | .84    | .79   | .82    | .83   | .81    | 1     | .9    | .84   | .85   | .84   | .86   | .87    |
| PB-BR   | .84 | .84 | .88    | .85    | .84   | .87    | .84   | .83    | .86    | .77   | .8     | .78   | .79    | .9    | 1     | .8    | .83   | .8    | .84   | .86    |
| PB-SR   | .73 | .7  | .82    | .86    | .86   | .83    | .78   | .79    | .8     | .77   | .81    | .8    | .78    | .84   | .8    | 1     | .78   | .87   | .82   | .87    |
| PB-MD   | .8  | .8  | .83    | .8     | .81   | .8     | .78   | .81    | .81    | .76   | .79    | .75   | .74    | .85   | .83   | .78   | 1     | .8    | .89   | .8     |
| PB-TA   | .77 | .76 | .83    | .87    | .87   | .83    | .79   | .81    | .82    | .78   | .79    | .78   | .77    | .84   | .8    | .87   | .8    | 1     | .83   | .87    |
| PB-TL   | .83 | .8  | .9     | .84    | .84   | .86    | .82   | .84    | .83    | .78   | .81    | .79   | .79    | .86   | .84   | .82   | .89   | .83   | 1     | .87    |
| BEL-TA  | .81 | .8  | .93    | .91    | .91   | .91    | .85   | .9     | .89    | .82   | .86    | .84   | .85    | .87   | .86   | .87   | .8    | .87   | .87   | 1      |

*4.1.6 MUSI language*

The MUSI language lexicostatistical analysis was done on the previously discussed 27 PALEMBANG-LOWLAND cluster varieties and 18 UPPER MUSI cluster varieties. Including all varieties within its two clusters, the MUSI language has an average internal PSC of 82% and an average PSC with PM of 79% and with SI of 78%. Differences between these two clusters lie more in the different phonological innovations than in a different lexicon, though the Palembang sites (particularly the archaic form of Palembang) have a higher percentage of Javanese loan words and thus, a lower lexical similarity (usually about 10% lower) when compared with UPPER MUSI cluster sites. Table 4.8 is a selection of MUSI sites.

Table 4.8 Selected varieties from MUSI language

| Variety | PM  | CST<br>-SP | CST<br>-SM | PB-<br>AH | PB-<br>DG | PB-<br>SH1 | PL-<br>PL | PB-<br>PM2 | PB-<br>TB | PB-<br>BR | PB-<br>MD | BEL-<br>TA | RAW<br>-PS | RAW-<br>PN | MU-<br>KL | MU-<br>BA | MU-<br>PEN | MU-<br>PG2 | CO<br>L-<br>LL | COL<br>-PLJ |
|---------|-----|------------|------------|-----------|-----------|------------|-----------|------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|------------|------------|------------|-----------|-----------|------------|------------|----------------|-------------|
| PM      | 1   | .85        | .78        | .8        | .76       | .81        | .71       | .76        | .85       | .84       | .8        | .81        | .83        | .85        | .83       | .81       | .78        | .78        | .79            | .78         |
| CST-SP  | .85 | 1          | .9         | .88       | .86       | .88        | .81       | .83        | .88       | .88       | .83       | .93        | .9         | .9         | .86       | .9        | .83        | .84        | .86            | .84         |
| CST-SM  | .78 | .9         | 1          | .92       | .87       | .88        | .85       | .84        | .87       | .85       | .8        | .91        | .86        | .84        | .82       | .85       | .85        | .83        | .8             | .77         |
| PB-AH   | .8  | .88        | .92        | 1         | .86       | .9         | .82       | .85        | .86       | .84       | .81       | .91        | .86        | .84        | .84       | .86       | .84        | .82        | .82            | .8          |
| PB-DG   | .76 | .86        | .87        | .86       | 1         | .92        | .89       | .86        | .82       | .84       | .78       | .85        | .85        | .82        | .78       | .81       | .78        | .77        | .75            | .74         |
| PB-SH1  | .81 | .88        | .88        | .9        | .92       | 1          | .89       | .86        | .84       | .86       | .81       | .89        | .88        | .88        | .82       | .83       | .8         | .78        | .79            | .77         |
| PL-PL   | .71 | .81        | .85        | .82       | .89       | .89        | 1         | .83        | .79       | .77       | .76       | .82        | .79        | .76        | .75       | .8        | .76        | .78        | .7             | .69         |
| PB-PM2  | .76 | .83        | .84        | .85       | .86       | .86        | .83       | 1          | .81       | .79       | .74       | .85        | .82        | .79        | .77       | .79       | .76        | .78        | .73            | .71         |
| PB-TB   | .85 | .88        | .87        | .86       | .82       | .84        | .79       | .81        | 1         | .9        | .85       | .87        | .88        | .86        | .84       | .88       | .84        | .84        | .8             | .8          |
| PB-BR   | .84 | .88        | .85        | .84       | .84       | .86        | .77       | .79        | .9        | 1         | .83       | .86        | .88        | .87        | .82       | .82       | .82        | .81        | .8             | .77         |
| PB-MD   | .8  | .83        | .8         | .81       | .78       | .81        | .76       | .74        | .85       | .83       | 1         | .8         | .86        | .84        | .8        | .8        | .8         | .78        | .75            | .75         |
| BEL-TA  | .81 | .93        | .91        | .91       | .85       | .89        | .82       | .85        | .87       | .86       | .8        | 1          | .89        | .87        | .87       | .89       | .86        | .85        | .82            | .81         |
| RAW-PS  | .83 | .9         | .86        | .86       | .85       | .88        | .79       | .82        | .88       | .88       | .86       | .89        | 1          | .94        | .88       | .9        | .86        | .84        | .86            | .84         |
| RAW-PN  | .85 | .9         | .84        | .84       | .82       | .88        | .76       | .79        | .86       | .87       | .84       | .87        | .94        | 1          | .86       | .87       | .83        | .82        | .83            | .81         |
| MU-KL   | .83 | .86        | .82        | .84       | .78       | .82        | .75       | .77        | .84       | .82       | .8        | .87        | .88        | .86        | 1         | .9        | .84        | .81        | .91            | .88         |
| MU-BA   | .81 | .9         | .85        | .86       | .81       | .83        | .8        | .79        | .88       | .82       | .8        | .89        | .9         | .87        | .9        | 1         | .86        | .87        | .88            | .86         |
| MU-PEN  | .78 | .83        | .85        | .84       | .78       | .8         | .76       | .76        | .84       | .82       | .8        | .86        | .86        | .83        | .84       | .86       | 1          | .85        | .8             | .77         |
| MU-PG2  | .78 | .84        | .83        | .82       | .77       | .78        | .78       | .78        | .84       | .81       | .78       | .85        | .84        | .82        | .81       | .87       | .85        | 1          | .79            | .8          |
| COL-LL  | .79 | .86        | .8         | .82       | .75       | .79        | .7        | .73        | .8        | .8        | .75       | .82        | .86        | .83        | .91       | .88       | .8         | .79        | 1              | .89         |
| COL-PLJ | .78 | .84        | .77        | .8        | .74       | .77        | .69       | .71        | .8        | .77       | .75       | .81        | .84        | .81        | .88       | .86       | .77        | .8         | .89            | 1           |

*4.1.7 Variety of Malayic languages*

Lexicostatistical analysis was also done on other Malayic varieties to compare the languages of southern Sumatra with these other varieties. Due to the limitations of the printed page, not all varieties analyzed can be presented together, but a selection of Malayic varieties used in the lexicostatistical analysis is presented in Table 4.9. Beyond the sites visited by WIST, wordlists are used from published sources and from unpublished sources by permission. Varieties that are included include **MINANGKABAU** (MIN1) (Adelaar 1992), Jambi Ilir (JI-ML) (Anderbeck 2008), Jambi Ulu (JU-MS) (Anderbeck id.), HAJI (HAJI) (Anderbeck 2007f), Kerinci (KER) (Prentice & Usman 1978), Duano of Riau (DNO-KB) (Seidlitz 2007), Lom of Bangka Island (Smedal 1987), Deli Malay of North Sumatra (Blust 1988), and (Sumsel) Kubu (WIST data). Not all varieties could be fit on the horizontal axis which are found on the vertical axis.

Table 4.9 Selection of Malayic varieties lexicostatistic results

| Variety | PM  | Deli | Lom<br>TT | PB-<br>SH1 | BEL-<br>TA | RAW<br>-PS | MU-<br>BA | COL-<br>LL | OG-<br>UO | RAM<br>-PNY | BES-<br>UM | SRW<br>-NM | KAU<br>-J2 | PKL-<br>PB | HAJI | JU-<br>MS | KUB<br>U | KER | MUK-<br>PL | MUK-<br>SP | MIN<br>1 |
|---------|-----|------|-----------|------------|------------|------------|-----------|------------|-----------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------|-----------|----------|-----|------------|------------|----------|
| PM      | 1   | .86  | .8        | .81        | .81        | .83        | .81       | .79        | .75       | .79         | .84        | .74        | .69        | .81        | .63  | .78       | .78      | .88 | .82        | .77        | .87      |
| Deli    | .86 | 1    | .72       | .76        | .75        | .8         | .76       | .75        | .68       | .72         | .77        | .69        | .63        | .79        | .57  | .73       | .73      | .83 | .82        | .78        | .85      |
| LomTT   | .8  | .72  | 1         | .75        | .71        | .77        | .7        | .71        | .65       | .68         | .75        | .67        | .66        | .71        | .56  | .69       | .73      | .74 | .71        | .68        | .75      |
| DNO-KB  | .59 | .54  | .53       | .52        | .52        | .56        | .52       | .51        | .48       | .51         | .53        | .48        | .46        | .55        | .43  | .51       | .54      | .6  | .55        | .52        | .58      |
| PB-SH1  | .81 | .76  | .75       | 1          | .89        | .88        | .83       | .79        | .74       | .81         | .82        | .74        | .69        | .78        | .62  | .72       | .77      | .81 | .76        | .72        | .78      |
| BEL-TA  | .81 | .75  | .71       | .89        | 1          | .89        | .89       | .82        | .76       | .85         | .86        | .75        | .72        | .77        | .63  | .72       | .81      | .8  | .76        | .72        | .77      |
| RAW-PS  | .83 | .8   | .77       | .88        | .89        | 1          | .9        | .86        | .76       | .82         | .86        | .77        | .71        | .84        | .63  | .8        | .86      | .84 | .83        | .79        | .84      |
| MU-BA   | .81 | .76  | .7        | .83        | .89        | .9         | 1         | .88        | .72       | .82         | .85        | .76        | .69        | .75        | .62  | .73       | .84      | .78 | .77        | .74        | .78      |
| COL-LL  | .79 | .75  | .71       | .79        | .82        | .86        | .88       | 1          | .71       | .77         | .83        | .76        | .68        | .77        | .61  | .71       | .78      | .76 | .76        | .73        | .78      |
| OG-UO   | .75 | .68  | .65       | .74        | .76        | .76        | .72       | .71        | 1         | .8          | .83        | .76        | .75        | .71        | .65  | .68       | .7       | .72 | .7         | .68        | .72      |
| EN-TAN  | .76 | .7   | .65       | .76        | .78        | .76        | .76       | .72        | .89       | .81         | .86        | .78        | .75        | .72        | .7   | .68       | .74      | .72 | .71        | .68        | .7       |
| RAM-PNY | .79 | .72  | .68       | .81        | .85        | .82        | .82       | .77        | .8        | 1           | .83        | .73        | .71        | .75        | .65  | .69       | .77      | .77 | .73        | .69        | .75      |
| BES-UM  | .84 | .77  | .75       | .82        | .86        | .86        | .85       | .83        | .83       | .83         | 1          | .88        | .76        | .79        | .69  | .74       | .8       | .83 | .79        | .76        | .79      |
| SRW-NM  | .74 | .69  | .67       | .74        | .75        | .77        | .76       | .76        | .76       | .73         | .88        | 1          | .78        | .7         | .63  | .68       | .72      | .72 | .71        | .69        | .72      |
| KAU-J2  | .69 | .63  | .66       | .69        | .72        | .71        | .69       | .68        | .75       | .71         | .76        | .78        | 1          | .68        | .73  | .66       | .69      | .68 | .67        | .67        | .68      |
| PKL-PB  | .81 | .79  | .71       | .78        | .77        | .84        | .75       | .77        | .71       | .75         | .79        | .7         | .68        | 1          | .6   | .78       | .74      | .85 | .84        | .8         | .84      |
| Aji     | .63 | .57  | .56       | .62        | .63        | .63        | .62       | .61        | .65       | .65         | .69        | .63        | .73        | .6         | 1    | .56       | .61      | .61 | .61        | .58        | .61      |
| JI-ML   | .79 | .78  | .73       | .81        | .8         | .83        | .78       | .76        | .71       | .78         | .76        | .7         | .67        | .78        | .59  | .77       | .79      | .8  | .83        | .78        | .83      |
| JU-MS   | .78 | .73  | .69       | .72        | .72        | .8         | .73       | .71        | .68       | .69         | .74        | .68        | .66        | .78        | .56  | 1         | .76      | .82 | .84        | .81        | .85      |
| KUBU    | .78 | .73  | .73       | .77        | .81        | .86        | .84       | .78        | .7        | .77         | .8         | .72        | .69        | .74        | .61  | .76       | 1        | .79 | .78        | .75        | .79      |
| KJ1     | .84 | .79  | .74       | .84        | .84        | .86        | .79       | .78        | .75       | .76         | .8         | .73        | .68        | .79        | .61  | .76       | .77      | .81 | .81        | .76        | .81      |
| KER     | .88 | .83  | .74       | .81        | .8         | .84        | .78       | .76        | .72       | .77         | .83        | .72        | .68        | .85        | .61  | .82       | .79      | 1   | .87        | .8         | .9       |
| MUK-PL  | .82 | .82  | .71       | .76        | .76        | .83        | .77       | .76        | .7        | .73         | .79        | .71        | .67        | .84        | .61  | .84       | .78      | .87 | 1          | .97        | .92      |
| MUK-SP  | .77 | .78  | .68       | .72        | .72        | .79        | .74       | .73        | .68       | .69         | .76        | .69        | .67        | .8         | .58  | .81       | .75      | .8  | .97        | 1          | .89      |
| MIN1    | .87 | .85  | .75       | .78        | .77        | .84        | .78       | .78        | .72       | .75         | .79        | .72        | .68        | .84        | .61  | .85       | .79      | .9  | .92        | .89        | 1        |

HAJI, one of the other Malayic languages spoken in South Sumatra along with MUSI and BARISAN, showed a remarkably different lexicon than the varieties surrounding it, only scoring above 70% in three varieties out of the 94 compared: 73% with the Kaur site of Jembatan Dua, 71% with the Kaur Holle list, and 70% with the upstream Enim site of Indramayu. While a lexical similarity above 70% is no guarantee of comprehension, usually a figure below the 70% limit indicates comprehension will be poor due to different vocabulary. The BARISAN dialects have an average PSC with HAJI of 65% while the MUSI dialects have one of 60%. This compares with a HAJI-PM PSC of 63% and to SI of 60%. With this in mind, the prediction is that most speakers of different varieties of southern Sumatran Malay would have difficulty in understanding HAJI. (However, based on the responses to the HAJI SLQ, the communication would probably occur in Palembang Pasar as the LWC).

The neighboring varieties of Jambi Ilir and Jambi Ulu evinced a much higher degree of lexical similarity, with high PSCs with MUSI (though not as similar to BARISAN). Not surprisingly, the geographically closer an area is to the Jambi Ilir or Jambi Ulu site, the greater the lexical similarity. Thus the Pesisir site of Simpang Bayat, located on the Trans Sumatran highway within an hour of the Jambi border, has an 85% similarity with Jambi Ilir (JI-ML) on the other side of the Jambi border. The other Pesisir varieties of the PALEMBANG-LOWLAND cluster of the MUSI language also reflect similar rates. Jambi Ilir has an average PSC of 78% with MUSI, 71% with BARISAN, and 79% with PM. Jambi Ulu has an average PSC of 72% with MUSI, 68% with BARISAN, and 77% with PM. In short, Jambi Ilir has a great deal of lexical similarity with the Pesisir and Palembang dialects of MUSI while Jambi Ulu would present some difficulty in comprehension caused by a different lexicon (not to mention its unique phonological innovations) for speakers of BARISAN.

Across the Straits of Bangka, the varieties of Lom and Bangka could be considered bordering the eastern edge of the MUSI language area, facing the swamps of South Sumatra where Pesisir is spoken. The Bangka site BK-Dul (Nothofer 1997) has an average PSC of 72% with MUSI, 68% with BARISAN, and 79% with PM. The Lom site has an average PSC of 71% with MUSI, 68% with BARISAN, and 80% with PM. However, the Pesisir locations have a much higher PSC with Lom and Bangka. For example, Simpang Bayat (CST-SB) has a PSC of 77% with both Bangka and Lom, with other Pesisir varieties having similar PSCs. This points out that the MUSI varieties near the Strait of Bangka have higher lexical similarity to Lom and Bangka, while the MUSI and BARISAN dialects as a whole are at the probable lower end of possible comprehension by Bangka Malay speakers based on lexical similarity.

Moving further up the east coast of Sumatra (Deli) and into the Riau Islands (Duano), we investigate whether other Malayic coastal varieties continue this pattern of sharing a large number of lexical items with the Pesisir varieties, but much lower percentages of shared cognates with the other MUSI and BARISAN varieties. Deli Malay has an average PSC of 74% with MUSI, 70% with BARISAN, and 86% with PM. However, with the Pesisir site of Simpang Bayat, it has a PSC of 81%. So Deli Malay holds to the pattern seen in Lom, Bangka, and Jambi Ilir. Duano has an average PSC of 50% with MUSI, 47% with BARISAN, and 58% with PM. While having a slightly higher PSC with the Pesisir site of Simpang Bayat (58%), the extremely low cognate rates indicate communication in their own dialects would not be possible.

Moving over to the center of southern Sumatra, the Kubu variety at Sungai Kijang (KUBU) and the variety from Bukit Tembesu (KJ1) in Jambi (Maryono, Setyonegoro & Kusmana 1997) share a surprisingly low PSC at first glance of 77%. However, given the small size of most Kubu groups and the extent to which they use other dialects (based on the SLQ from Sungai Kijang where Rawas was used in almost every domain other than in the home), it should be less surprising that there is less lexical similarity in these disbursed communities. These two Kubu sites have an average PSC of 82% with MUSI Malay, 74% with BARISAN, and 81% with PM. So they both have a higher similarity with an aggregate of MUSI sites than with their counterpart Kubu variety—seen

in the fact that they have their highest PSC of 86% with the the Rawas site of Pasar Surulangun (RAW-PS), with the next highest being other nearby Rawas and Musi Proper dialects, rather than the expected Jambi Ulu dialect.

Continuing westward, we find the Malayic varieties of Kerinci and MINANGKABAU. The Kerinci list has an average PSC of 75% with MUSI, 78% with BARISAN, and 88% with PM. The MINANGKABAU wordlist MIN1 has an average PSC of 73% with MUSI, 76% with BARISAN, and 87% with PM. From this we conclude the lexicon would not present a major obstacle for speakers of BARISAN or speakers of the Rawas dialect of MUSI who might come into contact with speakers of either MINANGKABAU or Kerinci. However, the fact that both of these Malayic varieties have a much higher PSC with PM indicates they should not group with MUSI or BARISAN based on the lexical evidence. Also, due to the phonological innovations both Kerinci and MINANGKABAU have, it is unlikely that speakers of BARISAN would understand them without prolonged exposure (which probably explains why many Pekal speakers stated they could understand MINANGKABAU). The Rawas location of Pasar Surulangun (RAW-PS), located near the border with Jambi and to the southwest of the MINANGKABAU and Kerinci speech areas has a fairly high PSC of 84% with MINANGKABAU and Kerinci.

The Muko-Muko dialects of MINANGKABAU showed an average PSC of 91% with MIN1 (Padang), and varied but slightly in their individual percentage, with Pondok Lunang having a PSC of 92%, compared to 89% PSC between MIN1 and Suka Pindah. The MINANGKABAU-influenced sites of Pekal have lower rates of lexical similarity with MIN1. The coastal BARISAN varieties of Bengkulu have absorbed more MINANGKABAU words into their lexicon than those in the mountains; for example in Pekal the coastal town of Pulau Baru (PKL-PL) has a PSC of 84% and the mountain town of Napal Putih has a much lower PSC of 76%. The city of Bengkulu, while further removed from Padang, has had even more vocabulary enter its lexicon due to the large number of MINANGKABAU merchants in the city, showing a PSC with MIN1 of 89%.

While lexicostatistical analysis did not include Bornean Malayic wordlists, we would expect that the percentage of shared cognates would be significantly lower than with other Sumatran Malay lects. Likely the highest percentages would be found between Pesisir/Palembang lects and similarly port-oriented Malays like Pontianak, Brunei or Banjar. In fact, what we do see when we compare Palembang Lama lects to Banjar Hulu (Adelaar 1992) is a striking correlation of Javanese loanwords: *gulu* ‘neck’, *ilat* ‘tongue’, *buntut* ‘tail’, *iwak* ‘fish’, *uyah* ‘salt’, *(h)abang* ‘red’ and *(h)ajar* ‘new’. Banjar is also heavily influenced by Javanese, but it is interesting that they track so closely in terms of *which* lexemes are borrowed. This seems to connote significant contact between the ports of Palembang and Banjar.

#### **4.2 Summary of lexicostatistic analysis**

The lexicostatistic cognate counts provide some backing for the claimed comprehension or lack of comprehension by informants discussed in §7 below. These counts provide a *synchronic* look at the language situation in the research sites at the time of the visits. As such no attempt was made to discard non-native forms of the word, an exercise that would have been difficult particularly for the lects around Palembang. Rather the focus is on gauging the difference in lexical items as a possible indicator of difficulty in comprehension.

In all sites sampled, geographic proximity has a large influence on the similarity of cognates. Thus a HIGHLAND site might share a higher cognate count with a nearby UPPER MUSI site than with another HIGHLAND site that is far away. This is not surprising when we remember we are looking at a dialect network with fuzzy boundaries (when boundaries exist at all).

The percentage of shared cognates with in the language, within the cluster (if appropriate), and with PM and SI are recapitulated below in Table 4.10.



Table 4.10 Percentage shared cognates in languages of southern Sumatra

| Language                  | PSC in language | Cluster           | PSC in cluster | PSC with PM | PSC with SI |
|---------------------------|-----------------|-------------------|----------------|-------------|-------------|
| MUSI                      | 83%             | UPPER MUSI        | 85%            | 80%         | 78%         |
|                           |                 | PALEMBANG-LOWLAND | 83%            | 78%         | 77%         |
| BARISAN                   | 79%             | HIGHLAND          | 78%            | 76%         | 72%         |
|                           |                 | OGANIC            | 85%            | 78%         | 74%         |
| Kubu <sup>36</sup>        | 77%             |                   | 77%            | 81%         | 81%         |
| MINANGKABAU <sup>37</sup> | 93%             | Muko-Muko         | 89%            | 82%         | 82%         |
| HAJI                      | n.a.            |                   | n.a.           | 63%         | 60%         |

In the BARISAN language, the sampled lects show a very high correlation in the OGANIC cluster and a lower one in the HIGHLAND cluster, with a high PSC for the overall language. In the HIGHLAND cluster, the central lects centered around Lahat (Semenda, Besemah, Kikim, Lintang, Lematang Ulu) are very closely related lexically, explaining the sociolinguistic reports of high comprehension and similar ethnic identity. The varieties in the HIGHLAND cluster that had lower reported comprehension by other dialects—Kaur and Pekal—also had lower cognate counts that may explain some of the low comprehension. While the Bengkulu dialect had lower cognate rates with the other varieties in the HIGHLAND cluster, it was reportedly understandable. Bengkulu itself shared a higher cognate rate with Padang, perhaps due to the long influence of MINANGKABAU tradespeople and merchants living in the city. Bengkulu speakers felt that the HIGHLAND varieties of Besemah and Serawai were comprehensible. For the OGANIC cluster, all sampled sites had high rates of cognacy, partially explaining the reported high comprehension between lects.

The MUSI language showed high correlation in the individual lects and the clusters. As one would expect in a dialect change following a river, Pegagan (the downstream variety) was closer to Musi Proper (midstream and upstream) than Rawas (upstream) in the UPPER MUSI cluster. The high cognate counts between Col and the dialects of Musi Proper and Rawas (mid 80s), offers support to the results of the RTT and the SLQs which indicated that Col fits in the UPPER MUSI cluster of the MUSI language. This fact points out the importance of using comprehension tests, shared innovations, and sociolinguistic field work to predict comprehension rather than just using lexicostatistics. The PALEMBANG-LOWLAND cluster also had fairly high cognacy rates with the Pesisir, while internally everyday Palembang Pasar and Palembang asli/dusun had more words in common with each other than the nearby LOWLAND subcluster varieties.

The Kubu lect was not placed with either the UPPER MUSI or HIGHLAND clusters as they very much seem to have their own ethnolinguistic identity. From the standpoint of common vocabulary (as well as geography), they are closer to the MUSI language than the BARISAN cluster.

The Muko-Muko variety inclusion in MINANGKABAU was not contradicted by the lexicostatistical evidence, which also indicated a number of MINANGKABAU words in some varieties of Pekal and Bengkulu.

### 4.3 Two reanalyzed final \*r words

Still on the subject of the SSML lexicon but shifting from statistics, we present here a brief discussion on two words, both ending in PM \*r, which have been reanalyzed in SSML or elsewhere: \*lihər and \*air ‘water’. Both words’ reconstructions are complicated.

Adelaar (1992:91) reconstructs PM \*air ‘water’. However, he notes that Standard Malay also has the (odd) form ayər. He references further discussion (perhaps including the source?) in section “2.1.3” but section 2.1.3 does not seem to contain any discussion of the lexeme. Outside this cryptic reference, it seems that only in SSML has \*air been reanalyzed as as ayər.

<sup>36</sup> Only for the two Kubu sites compared lexically.

<sup>37</sup> Only for the three MINANGKABAU sites compared lexically.

The reconstruction for ‘neck’ is a bit more complicated. Adelaar (id. p. 39) reconstructs \**lihər* based on a sole witness for the final vowel, that of Serawai (*liax*). All other lects in his sample point to a reconstruction of <sup>⊗</sup>*lihir*. As it turns out, a large number of SSML lects evince what can be analyzed as pre-SSML *liar* ‘neck’. In SOUTH BARISAN MALAY Malay, these lects include sampled sites from Rambang, Ogan, Pekal, Kaur, Besemah, Semenda, Lematang Ulu, Lintang and Kikim, while in MUSI, they include Musi Proper, Rawas and Pesisir, but not Palembang or Col. Besides SSML, reflexes of \**lihər* are also found in Bangka and MINANGKABAU’s Paseman lect (Sastra 1994), while in most of MINANGKABAU and indeed most of the rest of Sumatran Malay, one sees reflexes of <sup>⊗</sup>*lihir*. Given that *liar* seems to be a retention, we will not attempt to incorporate it in our clustering of dialects.

Occurrences of *ayar* are less common than that of *liar*, but still over twenty sites have it: one Palembang Pasar site, the majority of Musi Proper and Rawas sites, Kaur, Pekal, one Rambang and some Ogan and Enim sites. If there is a possible cluster that links these dialects while excluding those without *ayar*, it escapes us.

We now shift our attention from lexical distribution to the geographical spread of phonological and morphological innovations.

## 5 Phonological and morphological innovations

The intent here of ‘phonological innovations’ is sound changes that have taken place systematically in a particular lect. For example, in certain varieties final \**s* goes to *h* not just in one lexeme like *tanjis* ‘cry’ > *tanjih*, but in all instances of final \**s*. Due to a largely similar lexicon and common traditions the Malayic language varieties of southern Sumatra can be hard to group. This comparison within similar environments is at the heart of the historical-comparative method, and can be helpful in understanding similarities and differences in dialect networks.

When speaking of phonological innovations from Proto-Malayic, it is helpful to differentiate between a number of phonotactic environments. The vast majority of native Malay words are, of course, disyllabic. Trisyllabic words are under strong pressure to reduce in some way to two syllables, and because of the lack of data will not be given more than passing treatment in this report. CVC structures are most common, with open syllables (VC or CV) and medial nasal-stop clusters also common. When looking at consonant innovations in disyllabic words, four environments will be differentiated: initial, medial, medial as part of a cluster, and final. Medial environments also are helpfully subdivided by whether the surrounding vowels are like or unlike. Final environments are often affected by whether the preceding vowel is high (*u, o, i, e*) or low (*a*).

When looking at vowel innovations, we will need to differentiate between ultimate and penultimate environments.

Here is a summary of common sound changes that have happened in one or more Malay varieties of southern Sumatra. For convenience sake they are separated into consonant and vowel innovations, although in some cases both the vowel and consonant are affected as a package. Their elaboration is somewhat cryptic but readers familiar with Austronesian sound changes, particularly those on Sumatra, will find these familiar, and they will receive more detailed explication below. In brackets are the basic parameters which can occur.

Relevant linguistic factors for grouping dialects:

- medial \**h* between same vowels [yes, no, *ʔ*, mixed, unsure] (§5.1)
- final \**h* [yes, no, mixed, unsure] (§5.1)
- reflexes of \**s* [*s, h*] (§5.2)
- initial \**r* [VD/VL, ALV/Back, *h, Ø*] (§5.3)
- medial \**r* [VD/VL, ALV/Back, *h, Ø*] (§5.3)
- \*-*ri* sequences [*i, ay*] (§5.3)
- final HV-\**r* (§5.3)
- final LV-\**r* (§5.3)
- medial nasal-voiced stop [one/two segments] (§5.4)
- medial nasal-voiceless stop [one/two segments] (§5.4)

- penultimate high-vowel lowering and/or split (§5.5.1)
- ultimate high-vowel lowering and/or split (§5.5.2)
- final \*a [front, back, middle, low i.e., e, o, ə/ə/i, a] (§5.6)
- final \*diphthongs [diphthong, monophthong] (§5.7)
- ultimate high-vowel diphthongization (§5.8)
- penultimate closed \*a > e (§5.9)
- final closed \*a/\*ə ‘Java schwa’ [a, ə] (§5.10)
- initial voiced obstruent nasal assimilation [yes/no/stop but not affricate] (§5.11)
- transitive suffixes [-kan, -ka, -an, -a] (§5.12)
- kin terms [ʔ vs. η e.g., bapaʔ vs. bapaŋ] (§5.13)
- \*air vs. reanalyzed <sup>⊗</sup>ayar ‘water’ (§4.3)

Not listed here is the complex of innovations associated with **MINANGKABAU**, which particularly affect ultimate syllables (e.g., *cəpat* ‘fast’ > *capeʔ*). While treated only cursorily in this report, it should be noted that these innovations have diffused down the west Sumatran coast down to **Bengkulu city**, in decreasing degree from north to south. See Adelaar (1995) for a discussion of the common **MINANGKABAU** sound changes.

We begin by discussing a number of innovations primarily affecting consonants.

### 5.1 Realization of PM \*h

PM \*h is one of the phonemes that more easily undergoes deletion or change in SSML. HAJI, **Kaur**, and Kubu are the most conservative lects in this regard, as they retain \*h in word initial, word medial position between like vowels, and word finally, representing relic areas. See Anderbeck (2008:54–55) for a discussion of \*h in Jambi Kubu, where three of five Kubu sites still show high retention of word initial \*h. No grouping is proposed based on retentions, but it is interesting to note that the varieties that retain \*h in all positions were referred to as hard to understand or as strange by speakers of other varieties. Of course these lects which are more conservative in this regard have their own innovations in other respects, also helping explain this. See Figure 5.1.

The most widespread innovation in SSML (and likely elsewhere in Malayic lects) is the erasure of \*h word initially (e.g., *itam* ‘black < \*hitam’). Less common are the loss of \*h medially between like vowels (e.g., *tau* ‘know’ < PM \*tahu(?) and finally (e.g., *jao* ‘far’ < \*jauh). As these innovations are less widespread they are therefore more useful in grouping the dialects (refer to Table 5.1, Figure 5.2 and Figure 5.3).

Word medially, \*h deletion occurs in all members of the **UPPER MUSI** cluster. The **PALEMBANG-LOWLAND** cluster primarily preserves the \*h between like vowels, with the exception of **Sarang Lang** and two **Belide** villages. This may indicate the spread of this innovation from the **UPPER MUSI** cluster to nearby communities. The **BARISAN** language shows preservation of the \*h in all varieties with the exception of **Benakat**, the dialect bordering on the Musi River. It appears that it has adopted the medial \*h deletion innovation. Conversely, the glottal obstruent \*h has strengthened to a glottal stop in **Serawai** and **Lintang** (e.g., *jaʔat* ‘bad, evil’ < \*jahət), indicating a shared innovation in these lects of the **HIGHLAND** cluster.

In word final position, \*h is preserved in almost all **BARISAN** lects, while in the **MUSI** lects there appears a widespread elision of final \*h in the lects in the **UPPER MUSI** cluster and in sites near **Palembang**. The dialect center of **Musi Proper**, **Sekayu**, was less clear, with both preservation and deletion of final \*h. The **PALEMBANG-LOWLAND** cluster has deletion of \*h in sites located around **Palembang**, but the innovation has not spread to all of the varieties, particularly those located at a distance from **Palembang**. The dialect of **Col**, which often shares innovations with the **Rawas** and **Musi Proper** varieties in this case had one site with almost complete preservation of final \*h, one site with complete deletion of \*h, and other sites showing a mixture. In the **HIGHLAND** cluster, no WIST research points evinced loss of \*h, but one PBh research point for **Bengkulu** had loss of final \*h, while the other research point preserved it. The **OGANIC** cluster was also nearly uniform in preservation of final \*h—the exception being **Rantau Alai** which is the closest **OGANIC** site to the nearby **MUSI** dialect **Pegagan**. It appears the \*h deletion innovation has been adopted in the

downstream **OGANIC** region, with even the midstream **Pengaringan** site evincing significant loss of final *\*h*. In **Pekal** the final *\*h* is consistently strengthened to a glottal stop, e.g., *putia?* ‘white’ < *\*putih*.

The innovation of *\*h* deletion that appears to be the most helpful in grouping the lects is the deletion of *\*h* between like vowels (e.g., *\*jahat*, *\*puhun* ‘tree’), showing an innovation operating across a large geographical area in a restricted number of lects that are either members of the **UPPER MUSI** cluster or border on the **UPPER MUSI** cluster. For example, the **Air Itam** (PB-AH) site also is next to the **Pegagan** speech area and also has many speakers of this variety living in their village. Geographic proximity facilitating the spread of an innovation appears to also be a factor for the two **Belide** sites (PB-CB and PB-TL) that are located close to the Musi River and **UPPER MUSI** speech communities.

Figure 5.1 preservation of initial *\*h*



Figure 5.2 innovations of \*-h

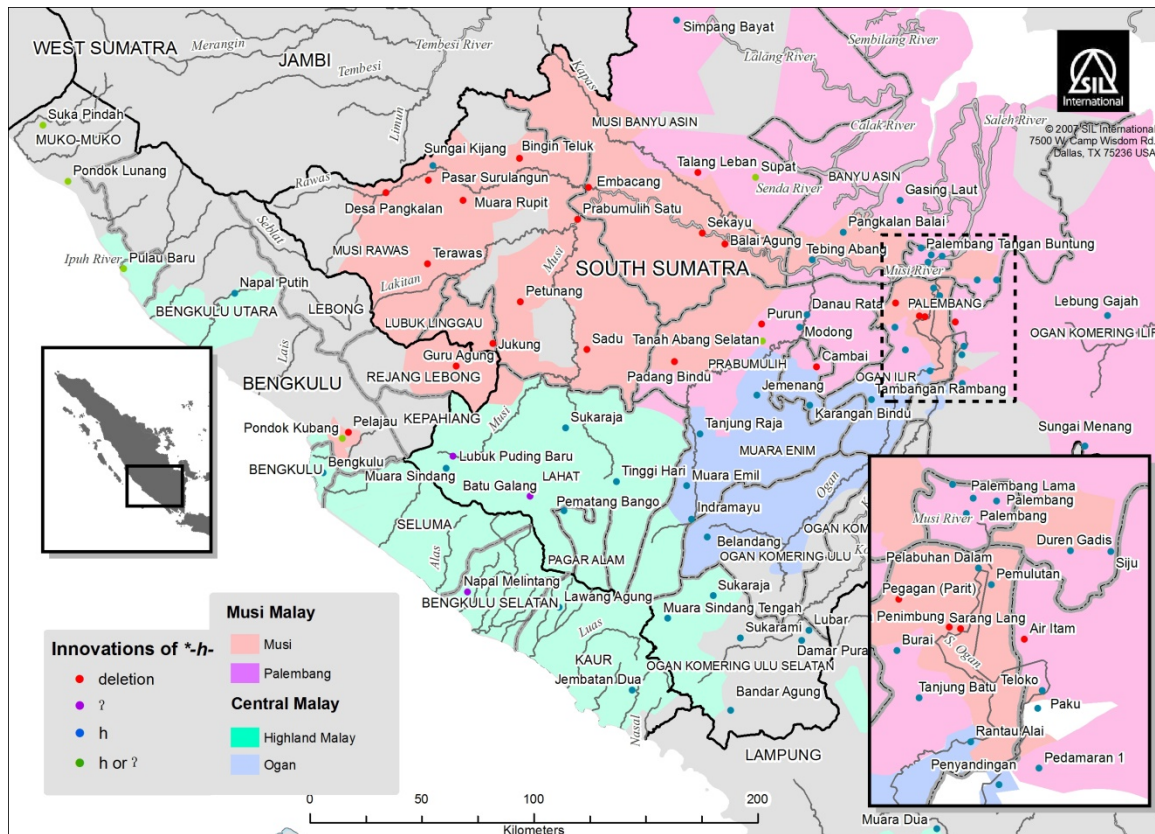


Figure 5.3 innovations of \*-h

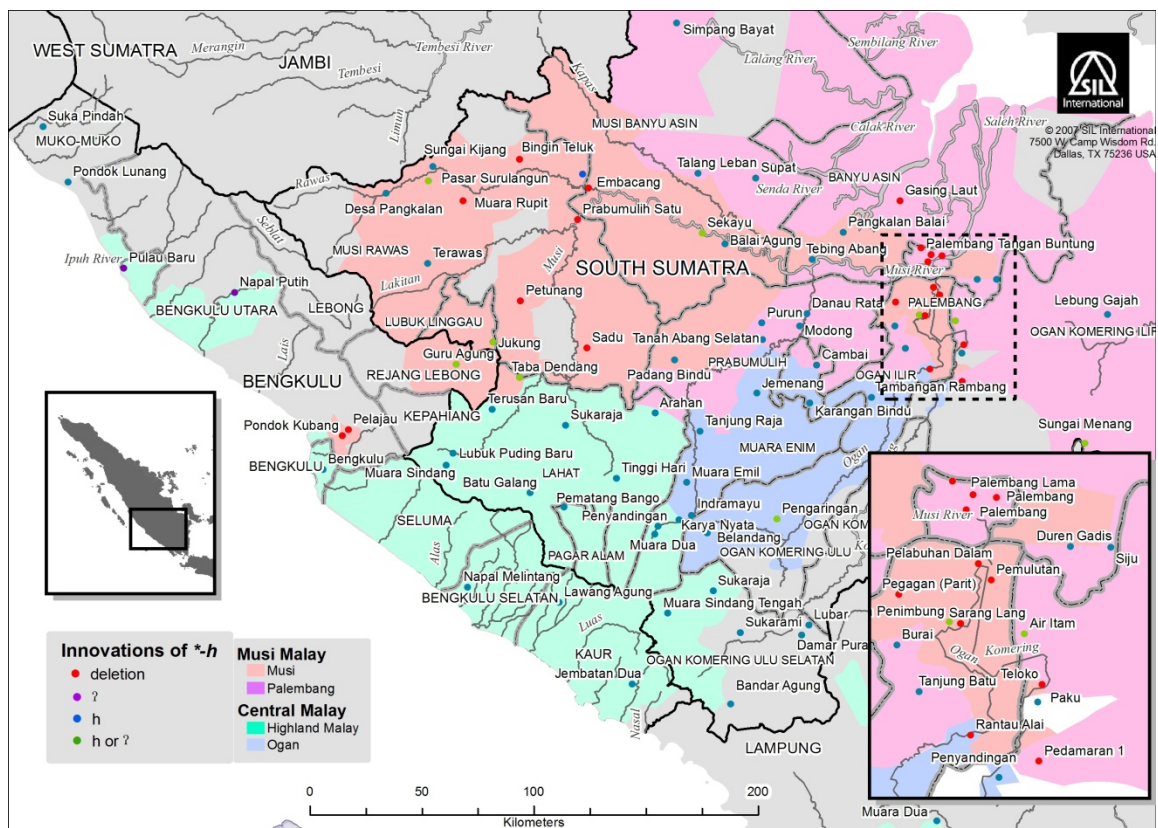


Table 5.1 Summary of \*h (MUSI)

|                  | Village           | Code             | #h               | v h v  | h#    | %h#        | %? #  |      |    |
|------------------|-------------------|------------------|------------------|--------|-------|------------|-------|------|----|
| (LOWLAND)        | Penesak           | Tanjung Batu     | PB-TB            | --     | h     | h          | 93%   | 0%   |    |
|                  |                   | Pedamaran        | PB-PDR           | --     | h     | h          | 82%   | 0%   |    |
|                  |                   | Burai            | PB-BR            | --     | h     | h          | 85%   | 0%   |    |
|                  | Lem. Ilir         | Tanah Abang Sel. | PB-TA            | --     | mixed | h          | 77%   | 4%   |    |
|                  |                   | Danau Rata       | PB-SR            | --     | h     | h          | 78%   | 4%   |    |
|                  |                   | Modong           | PB-MD            | --     | h     | h          | 100%  | 0%   |    |
|                  | Belide            | Cambai           | PB-CB            | --     | —     | h          | 90%   | 0%   |    |
|                  |                   | Talang Leban     | PB-TL            | --     | —     | h          | 100%  | 0%   |    |
|                  |                   | Tebing Abang     | BEL-TA           | --     | h     | h          | 85%   | 4%   |    |
|                  | PALEMBANG-LOWLAND | Pal. Lama        | Teloko           | PL-TEL | --    | h          | --    | 9%   | 0% |
|                  |                   |                  | Paku             | PL-PAK | mixed | h          | h     | 100% | 0% |
|                  |                   |                  | Palembang Lama   | PL-PL  | --    | h          | --    | 0%   | 0% |
|                  |                   | Pal. Pasar       | Sarang Lang      | PB-SL  | --    | —          | --    | 5%   | 0% |
|                  |                   |                  | Pemulutan        | PB-PM2 | --    | h          | --    | 0%   | 0% |
|                  |                   |                  | Pelabuhan Dalam  | PB-PM  | --    | h          | --    | 27%  | 0% |
| Palembang City 1 |                   |                  | PB-SH1           | --     | h     | --         | 15%   | 0%   |    |
| Palembang City 2 |                   |                  | PB-SH2           | --     | h     | --         | 32%   | 0%   |    |
| Tangan Buntung   |                   |                  | PB-SH3           | --     | h     | --         | 18%   | 4%   |    |
| Gasing Laut      |                   |                  | PB-GL            | --     | h     | --         | 5%    | 0%   |    |
| (PALEMBANG)      | Pesisir           | Duren Gadis      | PB-DG            | --     | h     | h          | 73%   | 4%   |    |
|                  |                   | Air Itam         | PB-AH            | --     | —     | mixed      | 46%   | 12%  |    |
|                  |                   | Siju             | PB-SJU           | --     | h     | h          | 74%   | 4%   |    |
|                  | Rawas             | Lebung Gajah     | CST-LG           | --     | h     | h          | 75%   | 0%   |    |
|                  |                   | Pangkalan Balai  | CST-DB           | --     | h     | h          | 81%   | 4%   |    |
|                  |                   | Supat            | CST-SP           | --     | mixed | h          | 89%   | 7%   |    |
|                  |                   | Simpang Bayat    | CST-SB           | --     | h     | h          | 89%   | 7%   |    |
|                  | UPPER MUSI        | Musi             | Sungai Menang    | CST-SM | --    | h          | mixed | 59%  | 7% |
|                  |                   |                  | Muara Rupit      | RAW-RU | --    | —          | --    | 16%  | 4% |
|                  |                   |                  | Pasar Surulangun | RAW-PS | --    | —          | mixed | 56%  | 3% |
| Proper           |                   | Pangkalan        | RAW-PN           | --     | —     | h          | 81%   | 3%   |    |
|                  |                   | Petunang         | MU-KL            | --     | —     | --         | 10%   | 3%   |    |
|                  |                   | Sadu             | MU-SA            | --     | —     | --         | 6%    | 3%   |    |
| Pegagan          |                   | Prabumulih Satu  | MU-P1            | --     | —     | --         | 15%   | 4%   |    |
|                  |                   | Purun            | MU-PEN           | --     | —     | h          | 77%   | 3%   |    |
|                  |                   | Bingin Teluk     | MU-BT            | --     | —     | --         | 19%   | 4%   |    |
| Col              |                   | Sekayu           | MU-KY            | --     | —     | mixed      | 40%   | 4%   |    |
|                  | Balai Agung       | MU-BA            | --               | —      | h     | 82%        | 4%    |      |    |
|                  | Muara Penimbung   | MU-PG            | --               | —      | mixed | 40%        | 4%    |      |    |
|                  | Pegagan           | MU-PG2           | --               | —      | --    | 0%         | 0%    |      |    |
|                  | Jukung            | COL-LL           | --               | —      | mixed | allomorphs |       |      |    |
| UPPER MUSI       | Col               | Taba Dendang     | COL-TT           | --     | na.   | mixed      | 58%   | 0%   |    |
|                  |                   | Guru Agung       | COL-PUT          | --     | —     | mixed      | 55%   | 0%   |    |
|                  | Terawas           | COL-BKL          | --               | —      | h     | 89%        | 0%    |      |    |
|                  | Pelajau (L8)      | COL-PLJ          | --               | —      | --    | 3%         | 3%    |      |    |
|                  | Pondok Kubang     | COL-L8           | --               | mixed  | --    | 0%         | 4%    |      |    |

Table 5.2 Summary of \*-h (non-MUSI)

|             |                 | Village       | #h             | v h v         | h#      | %h#  | %?#  |
|-------------|-----------------|---------------|----------------|---------------|---------|------|------|
| BARISAN     | OGANIC          | Rambang       | Penyandingan   | --            | h h     | 82%  | 0%   |
|             |                 |               | Tam. Rambang   | --            | h h     | 93%  | 0%   |
|             |                 |               | Karangan Bindu | --            | h h     | 93%  | 4%   |
|             | Enim            | Jemenang      | --             | h h           | 92%     | 4%   |      |
|             |                 | Tanjung Raja  | --             | h h           | 100%    | 0%   |      |
|             |                 | Muara Emil    | --             | h h           | 100%    | 0%   |      |
|             | Ogan            | Indramayu     | --             | h h           | 100%    | 0%   |      |
|             |                 | Rantau Alai   | --             | h --          | 0%      | 0%   |      |
|             |                 | Pengaringan   | --             | na. mixed     | 42%     | 0%   |      |
|             |                 | Damar Pura    | --             | h h           | 86%     | 7%   |      |
|             | PEKAL           | Bengkulu      | Belandang      | --            | h h     | 96%  | 0%   |
|             |                 |               | PBDSBB 24      | --            | h ?     | 18%  | 82%  |
|             |                 |               | PBDSBB 26      | --            | h ?     | 9%   | 91%  |
|             |                 |               | Pulau Baru     | --            | h ?     | 4%   | 88%  |
|             |                 | Bengkulu      | Napal Putih    | --            | mixed ? | 0%   | 100% |
|             |                 |               | Bengkulu PBh   | --            | --      | 0%   | 0%   |
|             |                 |               | Bengkulu PBh   | --            | h       | 100% | 0%   |
|             |                 | Lintang       | Bengkulu City  | --            | h h     | 68%  | 0%   |
|             |                 |               | Batu Galang    | --            | ? h     | 93%  | 4%   |
|             |                 | HIGHLAND      | Besemah        | Lubuk P. Baru | --      | ? h  | 76%  |
|             | Terusan Baru    |               |                | --            | na. h   | 83%  | 0%   |
|             | Sukaraja Kisam  |               |                | --            | h h     | 100% | 0%   |
|             | Lematang        |               | Sukaraja Kikim | --            | h h     | 100% | 0%   |
|             |                 |               | Pematang Bango | --            | h h     | 96%  | 0%   |
|             |                 |               | Muara Sindang  | --            | h h     | 93%  | 4%   |
|             |                 |               | Lawang Agung   | --            | h h     | 100% | 0%   |
|             | Semenda         |               | Tinggi Hari    | --            | h h     | 96%  | 0%   |
|             |                 |               | Arahan         | --            | na. h   | 100% | 0%   |
|             |                 |               | M. Sindang Tg. | --            | h h     | 96%  | 0%   |
|             | Serawai         | Semende-Holle | --             | h h           | 100%    | 0%   |      |
|             |                 | Karya Nyata   | --             | na. h         | 100%    | 0%   |      |
|             |                 | Penyandingan  | --             | na. h         | 100%    | 0%   |      |
|             |                 | Muara Dua     | --             | na. h         | 96%     | 0%   |      |
| Kaur        | Bandar Agung    | --            | h h            | 96%           | 0%      |      |      |
|             | Tanggamus       | --            | h h            | 96%           | 0%      |      |      |
| Muko-Muko   | Padang Bindu    | --            | -- h           | 89%           | 4%      |      |      |
|             | Napal Melintang | --            | ? h            | 79%           | 0%      |      |      |
| HAJI        | Kubu            | Jembatan Dua  | h              | h h           | 92%     | 0%   |      |
|             |                 | PBDSBB 43     | h              | h h           | 90%     | 0%   |      |
| Muko-Muko   | Suka Pindah     | PBDSBB 44     | h              | h h           | 100%    | 0%   |      |
|             |                 | Pondok Lunang | --             | mixed h       | 100%    | 0%   |      |
| Suka Pindah | Sungai Kijang   | Sukarami      | h              | h h           | 100%    | 0%   |      |
|             |                 | Sungai Kijang | h              | h h           | 75%     | 0%   |      |

5.2 *PM \*s > h, x*

PM \*s rarely shows innovation in medial or final position in SSML (contra MINANGKABAU, Kerinci and Highland Jambi with regards to final \*s). However, in the Col lects, initial \*s commonly goes to the voiceless glottal or velar fricative. This innovation was also noted in the Jambi Ulu dialect of Lubuk Kepayang (Anderbeck 2008:49). In all the Col varieties other than Lembak Delapan (Pondok Kubang and Pelajau in Bengkulu province)<sup>38</sup> initial \*s is realized as x or h, e.g., *hakit* ‘sick, painful’ < \**sakit*. See Table 5.3 and Figure 5.4. Other SSML lects maintain \*s in word initial position, and accordingly are not displayed in the table.

Figure 5.4 innovation of \*s > h, x

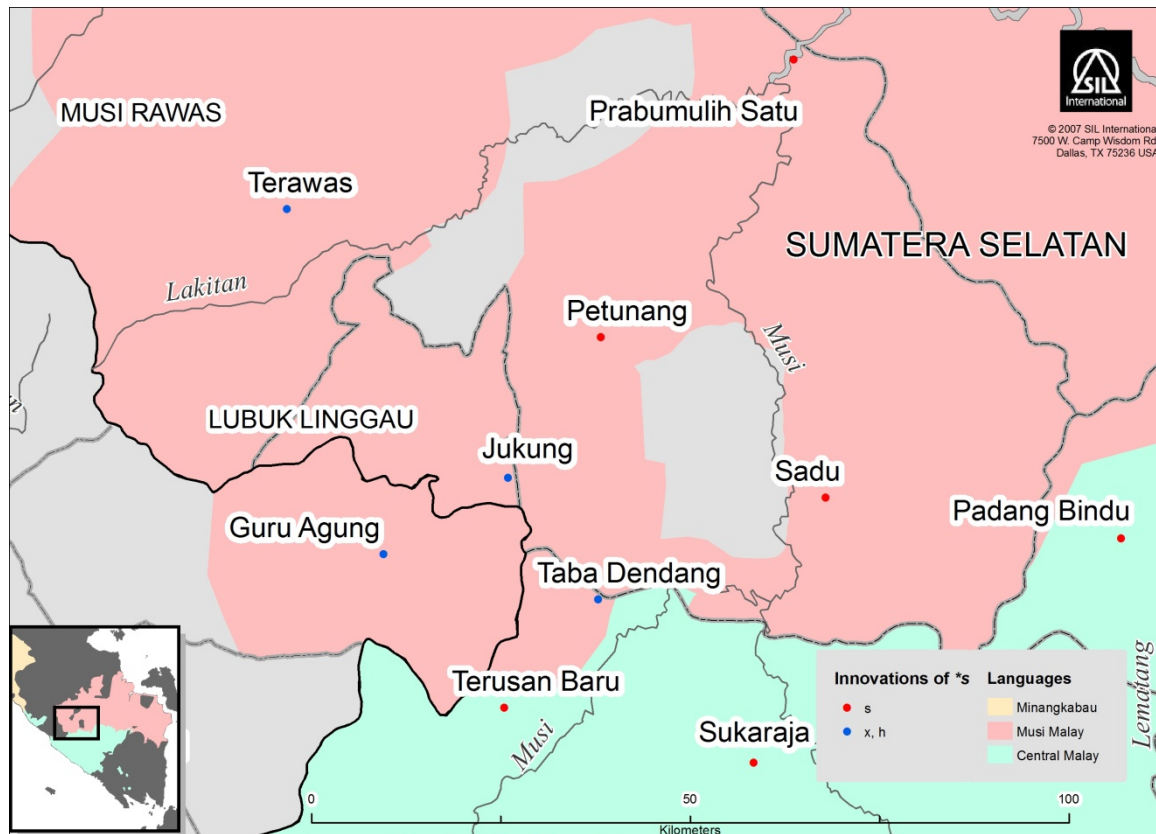


Table 5.3 \*s > h, x

| Notes                                      | Village                | Dialect    | Code    | s>h, x |
|--|------------------------|------------|---------|--------|
|  | Jukung                 | Col        | COL-LL  | x, h   |
|  | Taba Dendang           | Col        | COL-TT  | x, h   |
|  | Guru Agung             | Col        | COL-PUT | x, h   |
|  | Terawas                | Col        | COL-BKL | x, h   |
| PBh list has mixed evidence, with 3 h/ 4 s | Pelajau (Lembak)       | Col Lembak | COL-PLJ | s      |
|  | Pondok Kubang (Lembak) | Col Lembak | COL-L8  | s      |

5.3 *Reflexes of PM \*r in SSML*<sup>39</sup>

Reflexes of Proto-Malayic (PM) \*r in southern Sumatran Malay (SSML) are complex and various. Approximately twelve different phonetic reflexes of PM \*r have been identified, not counting the

<sup>38</sup> The Lembak Delapan list was checked against a PB list for the same area which showed mixed results, with three examples showing evidence for the innovation and four retaining \*s.

<sup>39</sup> The material in this and the high vowel sections was first presented as a conference paper (Anderbeck 2007h).



effects that *\*r* exerts over the vowels around it. In some cases, native reflexes have been replaced by a borrowed apical trill; in many more there is now a lexically-conditioned phonemic split between native and borrowed reflexes. Although complex, there are patterns that can be identified, in terms of geography and phonotactic environment, and these patterns are often suggestive of shared history.

### 5.3.1 Background

Proto-Malayo-Polynesian (PMP) has two *r*-like phonemes reconstructed, *\*r* and *\*R* (Blust 1999). The existence of the former, *\*r*, is in dispute, but if it did exist was considered to be an alveolar tap (Blust 1990:235) or trill (Ross 1992:40). The latter proto-phoneme, *\*R*, is considered to have been an alveolar or uvular trill (Blust id.). Adelaar (1992:83–86) concludes that, if both PMP proto-phonemes did exist, they must have merged in Proto-Malayic, and the phonetic quality of the resulting proto-phoneme (PM *\*r*) was a velar or uvular fricative. Collins (1986:11) came to basically the same conclusion. Dialectological research in Sumatra, for the most part, bears both of these points out. We believe we can go further and say that this back fricative was voiced (see §5.3.5 for a discussion of this point).

### 5.3.2 Intrusive trill

Adelaar (1992:83–86) notes a split in the Serawai reflexes of PM *\*r*, with some words reflecting an apical trill and others a back (read: velar or uvular) fricative. Adelaar attributes this innovation (in Serawai) particularly to the presence of loanwords from Standard Indonesian and more generally to the phonological pressure of Indonesian on Serawai. As we will see, this split is not limited to Serawai but is found in large parts of SSML. Does the larger corpus of data now available support Adelaar’s conclusions?

Looking at the dialectological data from the region in focus, we see an entire spectrum with regard to the apical *r* innovation. A few areas have only the back fricative, even assimilating loanwords which originally had an apical trill. For example, Teloko (Palembang Lama) has *kəviŋət* ‘sweat’, from Javanese *kəriŋət*. On the other end of the extreme some varieties have only the apical trill, even in words that are clearly native to southern Sumatra like *liar* ‘neck’.

In the rest of the spectrum are the majority of SSML lects, with some having 90% native reflexes and 10% borrowed trills, some the reverse, and some having quite a few of both. What patterns can be seen in the split between back fricatives and the innovative apical trill? Most important is lexical conditioning. Some lexical items always or nearly always have the innovative trill in the sample of 80-odd data points. Examples of words in this category are *rikin* ‘count’ (< Dutch), *ratus* ‘hundred’, *baru* ‘new’, *soroŋ/suruŋ* ‘push’, and *kubur* ‘bury’ (< Arabic). Conversely, there is another subset of *\*r* words which rarely innovates to the apical trill, such as *rusa* ‘deer’, *darah* ‘blood’, and *jəmur* ‘dry (clothes)’.

The question that arises is why some lexemes frequently reflect [r] and others most often exhibit a back fricative. There are probably multiple explanations. Some words, as noted above, are loans. One phonological conditioning environment is word-medial between like vowels, for example, *buru* ‘hunt’ and *garam* ‘salt’. Not all words in this environment innovate to trill, but a high proportion does. Another tendency is nearly as strong, which is for initial position to have the most common shift to [r], and final the least. See Table 5.4.

Table 5.4 *\*r* to [r] by position

| position | average shift to [r] |
|----------|----------------------|
| initial  | 55%                  |
| medial   | 34%                  |
| final    | 16%                  |

The most extreme example of this is Col, which averages 80% > [r] in initial position, 50% in medial, and 16% in final, although the whole MUSI language has a similarly pronounced pattern.

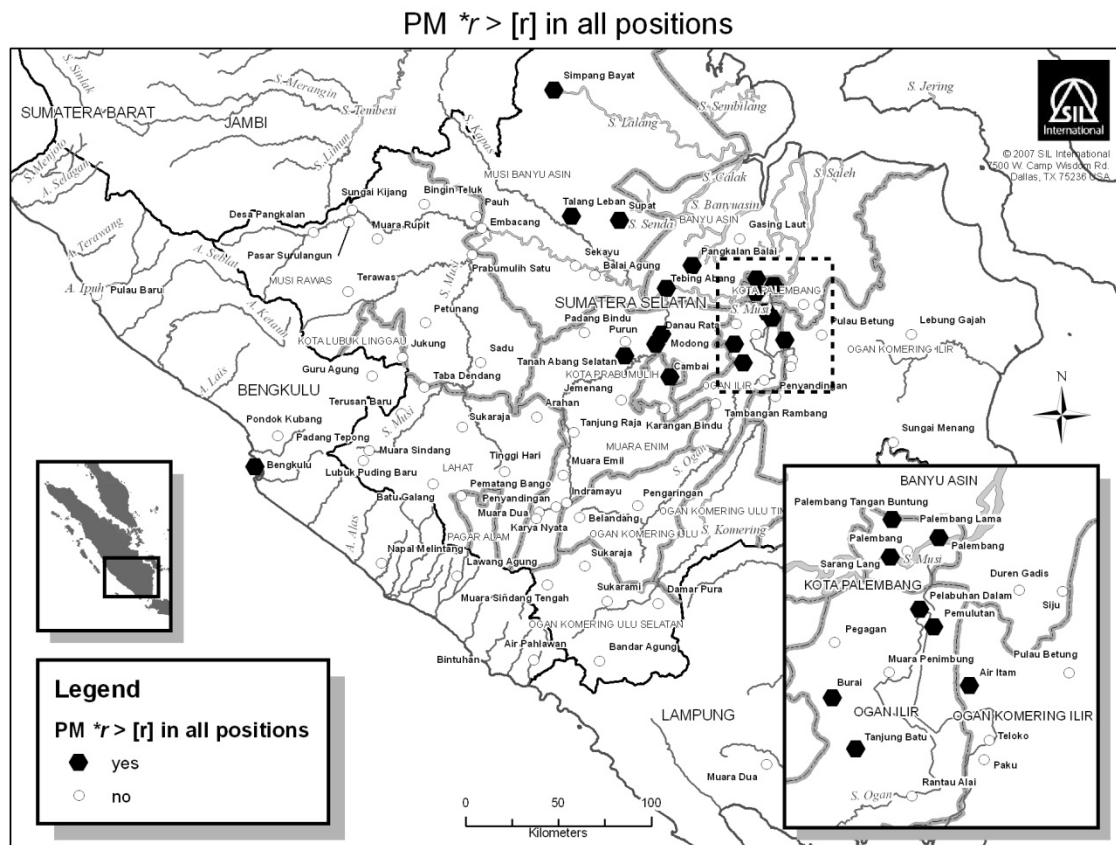
When one looks at the geographical distribution of this innovation, an interesting pattern emerges. For the most part this is a cosmopolitan innovation, resisted by Palembang Lama lects but embraced most vigorously by Palembang Pasar and Pesisir lects north of Palembang (see Figure 5.5). Made clear by this map is that there are no upstream sites which show a total conversion to the apical *r*, only downstream sites.

In several wordlists close to Palembang it appears that the lone exception to the trill innovation is the word for ‘snake’. Instead of the expected ular we see *ulo*, *uli* etc. However, this apparent exception can be explained away by noting that the final vowel in this lexeme is identical to the set of words ending in *\*a*, indicating that the word has been reanalyzed as *\*ula*. See Table 5.5.

Table 5.5 Reanalysis of ular ‘snake’

| Location               | ‘snake’ | *-a |
|------------------------|---------|-----|
| Pemulutan (both lists) | uli     | i   |
| Sarang Lang            | ulo     | o   |
| Tangan Buntung         | ulo     | o   |
| Palembang City         | ulo     | o   |
| Duren Gadis            | ulo     | o   |
| Gasing Laut            | ulo     | o   |

Figure 5.5 PM \*r > [r] in all positions



*Lexical Conditioning*

In the areas of a split in reflexes of *r*, more important than phonotactic environment is lexical conditioning. Some lexical items always or nearly always have the innovative trill in the sample of 80-odd data points.<sup>40</sup> See Tables 5.6 and 5.7.

Table 5.6 Lexical items unanimous > [r]

| word        | gloss    | comment                               |
|-------------|----------|---------------------------------------|
| rikin       | count    | < Dutch                               |
| ratus       | hundred  |                                       |
| ribu        | thousand |                                       |
| rotan       | rattan   |                                       |
| rakit       | raft     |                                       |
| rəjuŋ       | sing     | only found in Semenda                 |
| rupu?       | think    | only found in Semenda                 |
| rənay       | dirty    | only found in Col                     |
| kəru-an     | know     |                                       |
| guruh       | thunder  |                                       |
| baru        | new      |                                       |
| karut       | evil     |                                       |
| pərau       | boat     |                                       |
| paraŋ       | machete  |                                       |
| marah       | angry    |                                       |
| purik       | angry    |                                       |
| soroŋ/suruŋ | push     |                                       |
| surum       | wear     |                                       |
| kotor       | dirty    |                                       |
| lumpur      | mud      | other words are more common for 'mud' |
| kubur       | bury     | < Arabic                              |
| aŋar        | new      |                                       |
| putar       | revolve  |                                       |

Table 5.7 Lexical items mostly > [r]

| word         | gloss    | comment                                     |
|--------------|----------|---|
| bə-rənaŋ     | swim     |   |
| rambut       | hair     |   |
| rai          | face     |   |
| buru         | hunt     |   |
| buruŋ        | bird     |   |
| garam        | salt     |   |
| para?        | close    | significant minority retains back fricative |
| bira?, bire? | defecate |   |
| kəriŋat      | sweat    |   |
| pikir        | think    | < Arabic                                    |
| pasir        | sand     |   |
| bayar        | pay      | significant minority retains back fricative |

Conversely, there is another subset of *r* words which rarely innovates to the apical trill. This category is too fuzzy to delineate exactly, but some prominent words in this category (written in their canonical form) are *rusa* 'deer', *darah* 'blood', *jarum* 'needle', *garut* 'scratch', *hari* 'day', *jari* 'finger', *urat* 'vein', *duri* 'thorn', *bəras* 'rice', *duara* 'door', *harum* 'fragrant', *(kə)mari* 'yesterday', *bibir* 'lip', *ilir* 'downstream', *tidur* 'sleep', *təhur* 'egg', *niur* 'coconut', *kapur* 'chalk (lime)', and *jəmur* 'dry (clothes)'.

<sup>40</sup> The data points which are all one way or the other are not included in these calculations.

Due to lack of depth in the dialectological data, we will not revisit the question of whether the split in reflexes traces back to different phonemes in Proto-Malayo-Polynesian. But are there other possible causes? One can notice that, in nearly half of the examples given in the tables above, the *r* environment is word-medial. There are one and a half times as many examples of [r] sandwiched between like vowels, than between different vowels. This seems exceptionally high. As a point of comparison, the first 100 Indonesian lexemes of the Basic Austronesian Wordlist show 57% different vowels in the two syllable positions, or almost opposite the ratio for the southern Sumatra [r] words. As another point of comparison, in the set of words mentioned above which rarely innovate to the apical trill, only one of the eleven word-medial examples is between like vowels. Might there be something about the articulatory environment of *r* between like vowels that has triggered a tendency toward shift to an apical trill?

There are a few words which exist as *d/r* doublets, geographically speaking: *bəranaj/bədənanaj* ‘swim’ and *dai/rai* ‘face’. In both of these examples, the *r* reflexes are nearly unanimously the apical trill, leading one to the likely conclusion that *\*d* weakened to a trill or tap at the same point of articulation.

Returning, then, to the topic of lexical conditioning, there are a number of words that would seem to have been borrowed from SI or other cosmopolitan sources. Among these candidates are words which are actually descended from PM. For example, the words *ratus* ‘hundred’ and *ribu* ‘thousand’. Even in Jambi, which is more conservative in its phonology, these two words differ from the norm by exhibiting the apical trill (Anderbeck 2008). It seems likely that the above words were lost in some colloquial varieties of Sumatran Malay, then re-borrowed from the standard. Another commercial term, *bayar* ‘pay’ may have a similar history. Likewise, PM *\*buru* ‘hunt’ has been reconstructed, but in southern Sumatra the reflexes mostly have the apical trill. Ogan (Pengaringan) seems to have two different reflexes of PM *\*buru*: [buru] ‘hunt’ and [buɣu] ‘chase away’. It is very interesting that the latter, native-seeming reflex, preserves the PMP definition (while nearly all other ML varieties we are aware of have the innovative definition of ‘hunt’).<sup>41</sup> At the same time it seems to indicate that, for some reason, [buru] ‘hunt’ has been borrowed from another source.

Additionally, there are certain words which, whatever their PM pedigrees, are not common in Sumatran Malay. This is the case with *pasir* ‘sand’, *putar* ‘turn, revolve’, *kotor* ‘dirty’ and, specifically in southern areas, *rambut* ‘hair’ and *baru* ‘new’. As for the rest of the words noted above, we have no explanation at present.

### 5.3.3 *\*r to ʔ*

Another interesting innovation is *\*r > ʔ* which happens only in word-final position. Like the apical trill innovation, *\*r > ʔ* is lexically conditioned, occurring frequently in some lexemes and rarely or never in others. Words which universally innovate are *s(əb)utiʔ < \*sə-butir* ‘one’, *ikoʔ < \*ikur* ‘tail’ and *bəsaʔ < \*bəsar* ‘tail’. Frequent innovators are *tidoʔ < \*tidur* ‘sleep’, *təloʔ < \*təlu* ‘egg’, *aiʔ < \*air* ‘water’, and, less frequently, *libaʔ < \*libar* ‘wide’.

Unlike the apical trill innovation, the glottal stop innovation seems it could be homegrown rather than imported. At the minimum this innovation has spread as a *process* (applied to specific words) rather than as lexemes borrowed en toto. Consider the following evidence: *ʔ* occurs in lexemes that otherwise have typical regional phonological processes acting on them. For example, *səbutiʔ* ‘one’ is frequently shortened to *sutiʔ*, making the word disyllabic, as happens with other words like *boyo* (< *buaya*). In areas with ultimate closed high vowel lowering (§5.5.2), the vowels in the *ʔ* words are also lowered (e.g., *təloʔ*), whereas in areas without vowel lowering, the vowels in question are high (*təluʔ*). Most tellingly we have cases where the vowel went through some distinctive sound changes (see below about Musi vowel merger before final *\*r*) before *\*r > ʔ*.<sup>42</sup>

<sup>41</sup> Kota Bangun (Kutai Lakes) Malay in East Kalimantan province also has *buru* ‘chase after; chase out’ (Collins p.c.).

<sup>42</sup> The phonological congruence of the *\*r > ʔ* set to the varieties in question begs the question: if this innovation has spread via the phonology versus the lexicon, how can we say that this innovation is

In terms of geographical distribution, there is not really an identifiable center of the innovation  $*r > ?$ ; it is fairly evenly spread through large parts of SSML. A few clusters have percentages that average 10% above the median, namely **LOWLAND subcluster**, some dialects of **Palembang**, and (slightly less frequent but more consistent) the **BARISAN** subclusters of **Besemah**, **Semenda** and **Lintang**.

The remainder of this section will look exclusively at the reflexes of PM  $*r$  which did not innovate to either [r] or [ʔ] but rather retained some aspect of back fricative.

#### 5.3.4 UPPER MUSI cluster innovations

The collection of lects often identified (moving downstream) as **Lembak/Col**, **Sindang**, **Musi Proper/Sekayu** and **Pegagan/'Ogan Ilir'** show a striking cluster of innovations to  $*r$ . Here we discuss three innovations by which these lects stand together and stand apart from the rest of SSML.

- Initial  $*r > \emptyset$ . Only in the lects mentioned above do the majority of non-[r] reflexes completely elide in *initial* position, e.g., *umah* 'house' < rumah and *use* 'deer' < \**rusa*.
- Final  $*ri$  sequences. Perhaps the most unique innovation of the **UPPER MUSI** cluster is change of the sequence  $*-ri > ray$ , e.g., \**jari* 'finger' > *jaray* and \**duri* 'thorn' > *duray*.
- Merger of final  $*ar$ ,  $*ur$ ,  $*ir$ . This final innovation is actually itself a concatenation of a number of related processes and results. In the **UPPER MUSI** cluster, final  $*ar$ ,  $*ur$ ,  $*ir$  (when not > [r] or [ʔ]) have all merged to *o(u)*. This can possibly be attributed to coda-driven nasalization of the syllables which then makes the *r* redundant for differentiating such a word from other potential homophones. Examples are \**bibir* 'lip' > *bibo*, \**hilir* 'downstream' > *ilo*, \**tidur* 'sleep' > *tido*, \**kapur* 'lime' > *kapo*, \**lihər* 'neck' > *lio* and \**akar* 'root' > *ako*.

This is a striking innovation and it is worth digging into the question of how this may have developed. Thankfully the dialectological data give us some evidence. This is how it seems to have happened. First, the voiced fricative underwent lenition. Then, to perceptually compensate for the lenition, the final consonant had a secondary articulation applied of lip rounding (cf. Lebung Gajah's [bibiw̥u]). Third, the lip rounding began to have vocalic manifestations, producing sequences like Arahan's [bibiew]. Finally, the lip rounding completely subsumed the previous vowel (and in some cases the original consonant also disappeared entirely). Some of these innovations happened in areas around the **UPPER MUSI** cluster, particularly **Lematang (LOWLAND)** and **Pesisir** areas southeast of Palembang. But only in **UPPER MUSI** itself did all the innovations come together for a full merger of all three  $*Vr$  sequences.

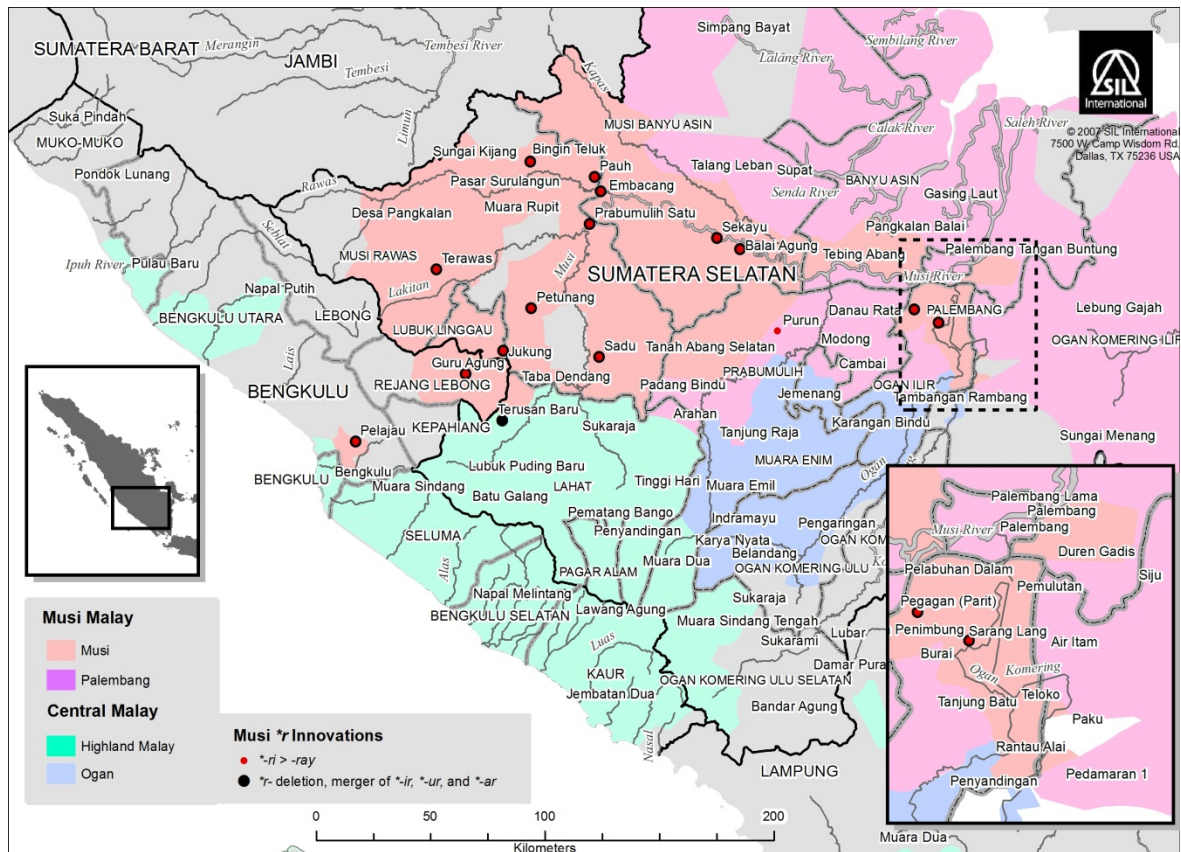
See Figure 5.6 for a visual presentation of the geographical extent of the innovations discussed in this section. Note also that the sites on the Rawas tributary of the Musi are largely exempt from these innovations.<sup>43</sup>

---

lexically conditioned? Our only response at present is that 'lexical conditioning' is another way of saying that, if there was a phonological conditioning factor, that factor is not apparent to us.

<sup>43</sup> The Rawas sites are limited to the innovation of  $*ar > o$ , e.g., \**akar* > *ako*.

Figure 5.6 UPPER MUSI cluster innovations



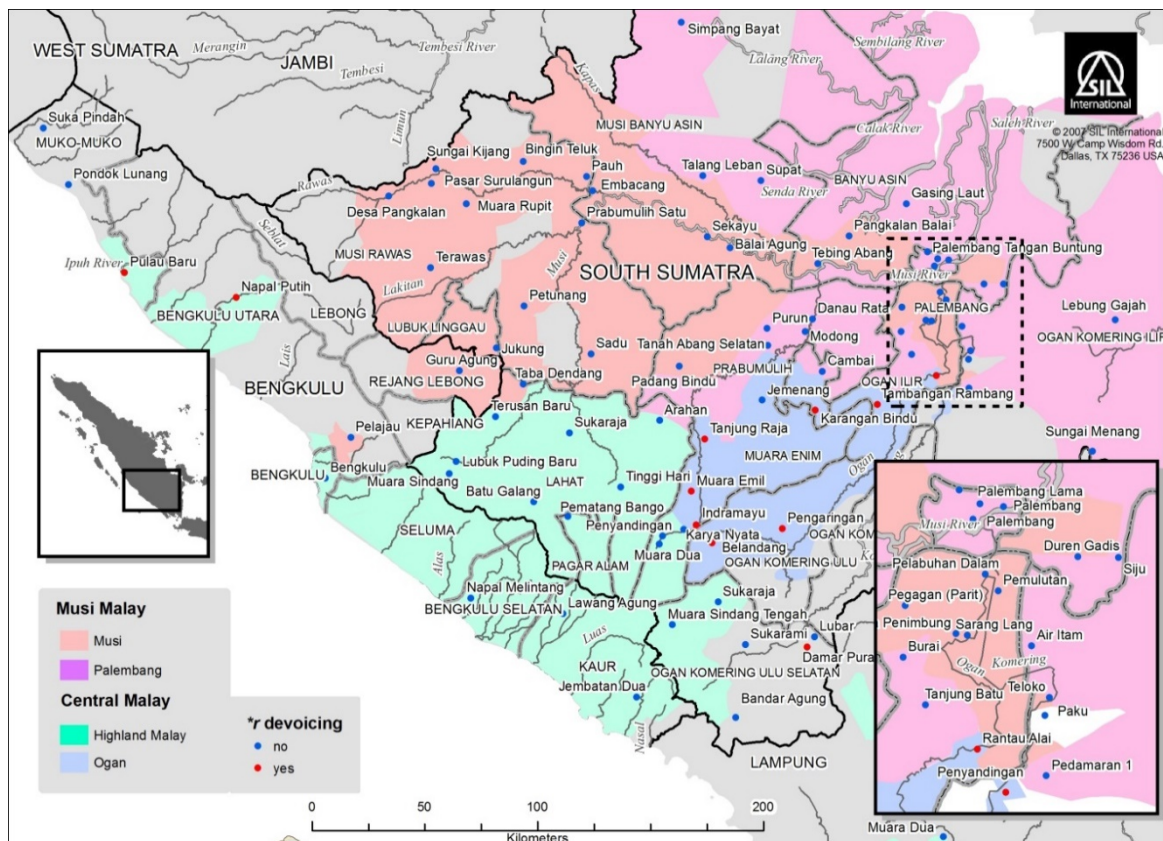
### 5.3.5 OGANIC subcluster devoicing of \*r

In the lects of the **OGANIC** subcluster, native reflexes of \*r are devoiced in all positions. Some examples are given from **Belandang** in the furthest upstream reaches of the Ogan River: *χumpot* ‘grass’, *kuxus* ‘skinny’ and *pioχ* ‘coconut’.

We conclude that the directionality of this change should be seen as from voiced to voiceless for two reasons. First, the innovation occurs in a limited geographical/cluster range, with few exceptions restricted to **OGANIC** and **Pekal**. (In **Pekal** this devoicing is followed by subsequent lenition to *h* word-finally.) Second, other changes involving \*r could only have happened with an earlier voiced fricative. These changes include sporadic fortition of \*r > g (e.g. *gumpu* ‘grass’ < \**rumpu*) in **HIGHLAND** lects, and voicing-driven nasalization of final \*Vr in **UPPER MUSI** (§5.3.4).

See Figure 5.7 to see the distribution of this devoicing innovation.

Figure 5.7 *OGANIC* subcluster devoicing of \*r



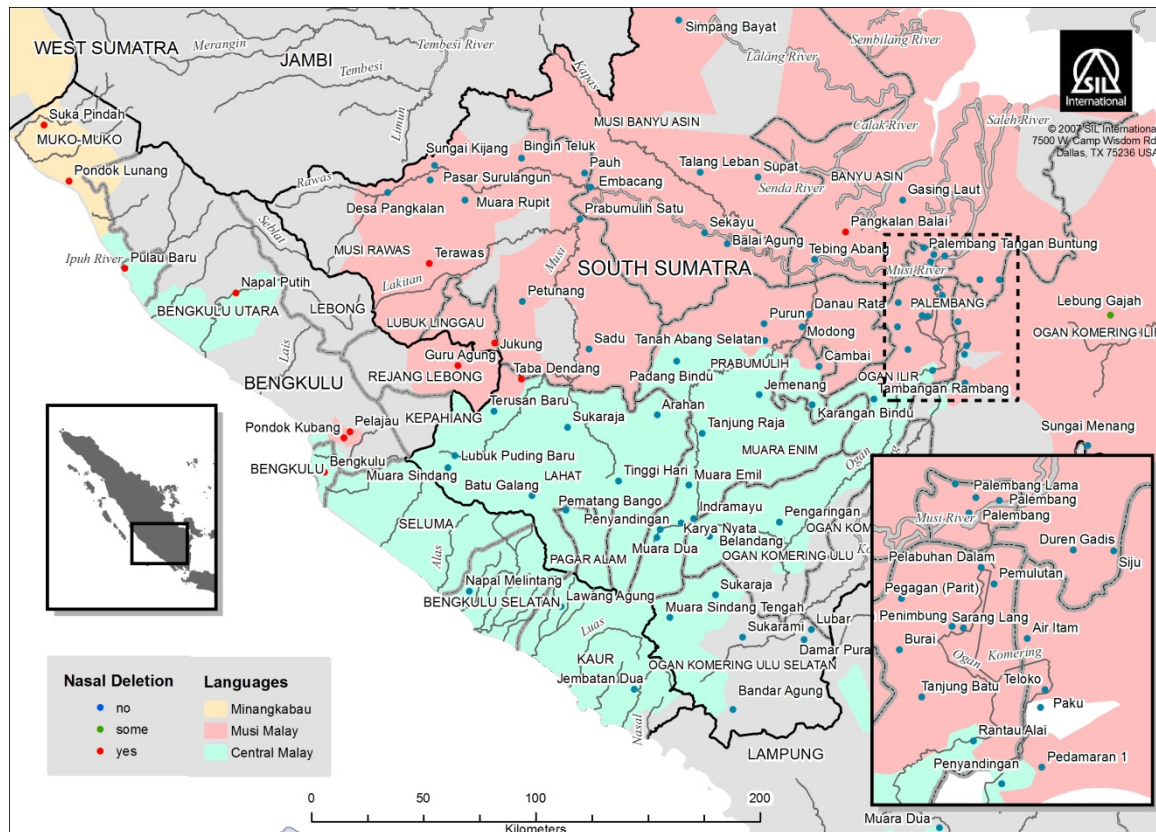
### 5.3.6 Miscellaneous \*r innovations

- The Kubu (Anak Dalam) site in the Rawas area shows devoicing of \*r in final syllables only, e.g., *tidux* ‘sleep’.
- A number of sites in the **HIGHLAND** cluster (Tinggi Hari, Arahan, Kikim Sukaraja, Benakat Padang Bindu, all Semenda sites, and Besemah Sukaraja Kisam) show *\*-ur* > *ow*, e.g., *talow* ‘egg’ < *\*təluṛ*.
- **Pekal** in northern Bengkulu province has *\*r* > *h* in all positions (and further elision to Ø in initial position), e.g., *imbu* < *\*rimba* ‘forest’, *buhu* < *\*buru* ‘hunt’, *ulah* < *\*ulər* ‘snake’.
- **Bengkulu** and **Kaur** dialects evince epenthesis of low vowel between high vowel and final \*r (but not other consonants), e.g., **Kaur** *təlv<sup>o</sup>ɿ* ‘egg’ < *\*təluṛ*. This is fairly common for western Sumatran Malay varieties and is most likely an innovation that has spread from **MINANGKABAU**.
- In some dialects of **MINANGKABAU**, including the Pancuang Soal/**Muko-Muko** dialect north of **Pekal**, final \*r is completely elided, e.g., *ula* ‘snake’ < *\*ulər*, *təlv<sup>o</sup>* ‘egg’ < *\*təluṛ*.
- In **Haji**, the high vowel is lowered before \*r (but not before other consonants; Anderbeck 2007a). Given the geographical separation from West Sumatra and lack of any other shared innovations, it is doubtful that this innovation is from **MINANGKABAU** influence.

### 5.4 Nasal deletion before voiceless stops

A limited number of SSML lects exhibit deletions of nasal before voiceless stops in word medial position (e.g., *jatuŋ* ‘heart’ < PM *\*jantuŋ*), or a marked reduction in prominence (*jd<sup>n</sup>tuŋ*). This appears to be an areal feature, occurring in the northwest corner of South Sumatra Province and the adjoining area in Bengkulu. It is also found to a much lesser extent in the large swamp land to the southeast of Palembang. See Table 5.8 and Figure 5.8.

Figure 5.8 occurrence of nasal deletion before voiceless stops



Of the Malay lects examined in the survey, three exhibit loss of nasal before a voiceless stop: **Col** and **Rawas** (part of the **MUSI** language) and **Pekal** (part of the **BARISAN** language). To a lesser extent, the **Lebung Gajah** variety of **Pesisir** (part of the **PALEMBANG-LOWLAND** cluster of the **MUSI** language) shows loss of prominence of nasal before voiceless stops. Two other non-Malayic varieties also showed the same innovation: **Muko-Muko** (part of the **MINANGKABAU** language) and **Rejang**, with the five Rejang sites surveyed by WIST in 2005 also showing loss of nasal before voiceless stops (West Indonesia Survey Team 2006; Blust 1984:428).

The research sites where deletion of nasal before voiceless stops occurs (excluding apparent doublets) is presented in the tables below. No environment seemed to condition the deletion of nasal before voiceless stops in those where it only occurred part of the time. Data collected by WIST was compared against wordlists from PBh publications, in particular *Pemetaan Bahasa Daerah Sumatra Barat dan Bengkulu* (PBDSBB), and similar results were obtained.

The nasal deletion before voiceless stops is seen as an areal feature as it does not extend to all members of one language, but rather extends to the closely located varieties of disparate languages. For example, the nasal deletion seen in **Muko-Muko** is not found in other **MINANGKABAU** dialects. Likewise, the **Rawas** lect **Pasar Surulangun** only has a very limited amount of the nasal deletion innovation, compared to the **Rupit** variety. The **Pangkalan** upstream **Rawas** variety shows a fairly high occurrence of nasal deletion preceding a voiceless stop (80%) but the informant was inconsistent in this feature of her speech, sometimes pronouncing a word with and without the nasal (e.g., *rumpot/ qu<sup>m</sup>pot*). Another evidence for this being part of geographic spread is its high occurrence in **Petunang** (56%), part of the **Musi Proper** dialect of the **MUSI** language, whose other dialects do not show this innovation. This is also backed up by the PBh wordlist for **Sindang Kelingi**, with an even higher percentage of 82%. In the **BARISAN** language, the nasal deletion before a voiceless stop is found in **Pekal**, but it is not seen again further south (**Bengkulu**, **Besemah**, **Kaur**, etc.).

The frequency of the innovation decreases as one moves away from the center, another indication of an areal feature. **Petunang** again is an illustration of this with a lower frequency of



nasal deletion (56%) than the Col languages further upstream from it (100%), but a higher percentage than the Musi Proper dialects downstream (0%). Interestingly, in words where there is an apparent doublet (e.g., *gacan/gancaŋ* ‘fast’), the sites that use the item without the nasal are located in or nearby the areas where nasal deletion has occurred.

Table 5.8 occurrence of nasal deletion before voiceless stops

| Language                       | MUSI language—PALEMBANG subcluster (Palembang and Pesisir) |              |               |                       |
|--------------------------------|--|--------------|---------------|-----------------------|
| Site                           | Sarang Lang  | Lebung Gajah | Sungai Menang | Siju                  |
| nasal                          | Deletion   | reduction    | reduction     | reduction             |
| occurrence                     | 10%  | 56%          | 17%           | 5%                    |
| after high vowel/<br>low vowel | Low  | both         | high vowel    | neither<br>(one case) |

| Language                       | MUSI language—UPPER MUSI cluster (Rawas and adjacent Musi Proper varieties) |                       |               |             |                                |                       |
|--------------------------------|---|-----------------------|---------------|-------------|--------------------------------|-----------------------|
| Site                           | Pasar Surulangun (Rawas Ulu)  | Pangkalan (Rawas Ulu) | Rupit (Rawas) | RAWAS (PBh) | Petunang (Musi Proper Kelingi) | Sindang Kelingi (PBh) |
| nasal                          | reduction   | deletion              | deletion      | deletion    | reduction                      | deletion              |
| occurrence                     | 7%  | 80%                   | 88%           | 100%        | 56%                            | 82%                   |
| after high vowel/<br>low vowel | low vowel<br>(one case)   | both                  | both          | both        | both                           | both                  |

| Language                       | Col varieties of UPPER MUSI         |          |                          |              |                    |  |
|--------------------------------|-------------------------------------|----------|--------------------------|--------------|--------------------|--|
| Site                           | Terawas, Guru Agung, & Taba Dendang | Jukung   | Pondok Kubang (Bengkulu) | Lembak (PBh) | Pelajau (Bengkulu) |  |
| nasal                          | deletion                            | deletion | deletion                 | deletion     | deletion           |  |
| occurrence                     | 100%                                | 90%      | 70%                      | 100%         | 100%               |  |
| after high vowel/<br>low vowel | both                                | both     | both                     | both         | both               |  |

| Language                       | Rejang                            | Muko-Muko varieties of MINANGKABAU |               |             |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------------------|------------------------------------|---------------|-------------|
| Site                           | Five sites surveyed by WIST, 2005 | MUKO-MUKO PBDSBB 20-23             | Pondok Lunang | Suka Pindah |
| nasal                          | deletion                          | deletion                           | deletion      | deletion    |
| occurrence                     | 100%                              | 85% - 100%                         | 93%           | 100%        |
| after high vowel/<br>low vowel | both                              | both                               | both          | both        |

| Language                       | Pekal varieties of SOUTH BARISAN MALAY |            |                     |
|--------------------------------|--|------------|---------------------|
| Site                           | Napal Putih                            | Pulau Baru | PEKAL PBDSBB 24, 26 |
| nasal                          | Deletion                               | deletion   | deletion            |
| occurrence                     | 100%                                   | 100%       | 100%                |
| after high vowel/<br>low vowel | Both                                   | both       | both                |

We now move to a discussion of vowel innovations.

### 5.5 *PM high vowels in southern Sumatra*<sup>44</sup>

Proto-Malayic, it is generally agreed, had four plain vowels including two high vowels *\*u* and *\*i* (Adelaar 1992:32). In many Malay varieties, the high vowels underwent a split where *\*u* became *u* or *o*, and *\*i* became *i* or *e*. For example, *\*ikur* ‘tail’ became *ekor*, *\*libar* became *lebar*, while *\*pisaŋ* and *\*urat* kept their original shapes.

While for a time it was thought that all Malay varieties had undergone this split (Asmah Haji Omar 1977), a number of publications since then have documented Malayic lects that did not undergo a split in the high vowels. The clear pattern for penultimate vowel split is that the areas most exposed to ‘standard’ or ‘cosmopolitan’ Malay varieties are affected, while more isolated are not. Anderbeck (2008) shows that, for Jambi Malay, the downstream and coastal varieties have the split, while upstream varieties do not but rather retain the 4-vowel system. How about SSML lects?

When the subject of lowering of Proto-Malayic high vowels is discussed, we need to distinguish between occurrences in the ultimate and penultimate syllables, as lowering in those environments differs in terms of triggers and geographic distribution. Ultimate vowel lowering is more frequently non-phonemic, often triggered by closed syllables in general and/or non-oral consonants. Penultimate vowel lowering is phonemic and in some cases lexically-conditioned. Other triggers are more complex. Adelaar (1992) treats this topic in satisfying depth, although his work gives the unfortunate impression that both penultimate and ultimate vowel splits are the same innovation. We hope to demonstrate in greater detail than in Anderbeck (2008) that they are in fact distinct. Table 5.9 gives a summary of the differences.

Table 5.9, Summary of penultimate and ultimate high vowel lowering

| penultimate   | ultimate                                     |
|---|--|
| triggered primarily by presence of *high vowel in closed ultima | not influenced by penultimate vowel          |
| phonemic  | non-phonemic                                 |
| ‘cosmopolitan’ geographical distribution                        | largely unrelated to cosmopolitan influences |

We begin by focusing on the split in penultimate high vowels.

#### 5.5.1 *Split in penultimate high vowels*

While an absolute rule cannot be formulated to predict which SSML lexemes will exhibit high vowel lowering in the penult, the tendency could be given like this:<sup>45</sup>

Penultimate high vowel lowering frequently occurs in lexemes with closed ultima which themselves contain lowered high vowels.

In phonological notation, this tendency can be expressed by:  $hV > \text{mid-vowel}/ \_C(C)hVC\#$ . Examples of this phenomena are *pendek* ‘short’ < *\*pindik*, *bohoy* ‘lie’ < *buhuy*, *goso?*/*koso?* ‘rub’ < *\*kusuk* and *belo?* ‘turn’ < *\*biluk*. This rule is not absolute: many lexemes with the same conditions do not undergo penultimate high vowel lowering, such as *guruh* ‘thunder’, *busuk* ‘rotten’, *idup* ‘live’, *diŋin* ‘cold’, etc.

Lowering does not occur in lexemes with open final syllables.<sup>46</sup> SSML examples of penultimate high vowel lowering in lexemes with ultimate low vowels are so rare as to be noteworthy: *temba?* ‘shoot’, *rotan* ‘rattan’, *ŋ-oap* ‘yawn’, *ota?* ‘brain’, and *obat* ‘medicine’. Not

<sup>44</sup> Due to the exigencies of time, this section unfortunately does not contain data from later visits to [Pesisir](#), additional [Musi](#), [Rawas](#) and [Bengkulu](#) sites, as well as Kubu.

<sup>45</sup> The factors discussed here do not all apply to [Pekal](#), the most phonologically aberrant SSML lect.

<sup>46</sup> There is occasional slight penultimate high vowel lowering in CVCCV lexemes like *mimpi* ‘dream’; the vowels in these syllables act in many ways like ultimate closed high vowel lowering.

only are these examples rare, they also are lowered much less frequently in the various lects than those with high ultimate vowels.

It would be tempting to claim, therefore, that penultimate high vowel lowering is triggered by ultimate high vowel lowering. Besides the rather rare counterexamples above where lowering in the penult precedes ultimate low vowels (e.g., *ota?* ‘brain’), there is also dialectal counterevidence. In certain **UPPER MUSI** lects, particularly **Col** and **Pegagan**, the penultimate high vowel is frequently lowered while the ultimate vowel remains high, e.g., *tojuh* ‘seven’, *bolih* ‘turn’ and *tepis* ‘thin’. We will thus stay for now with the weaker statement that these phenomena frequently co-occur.

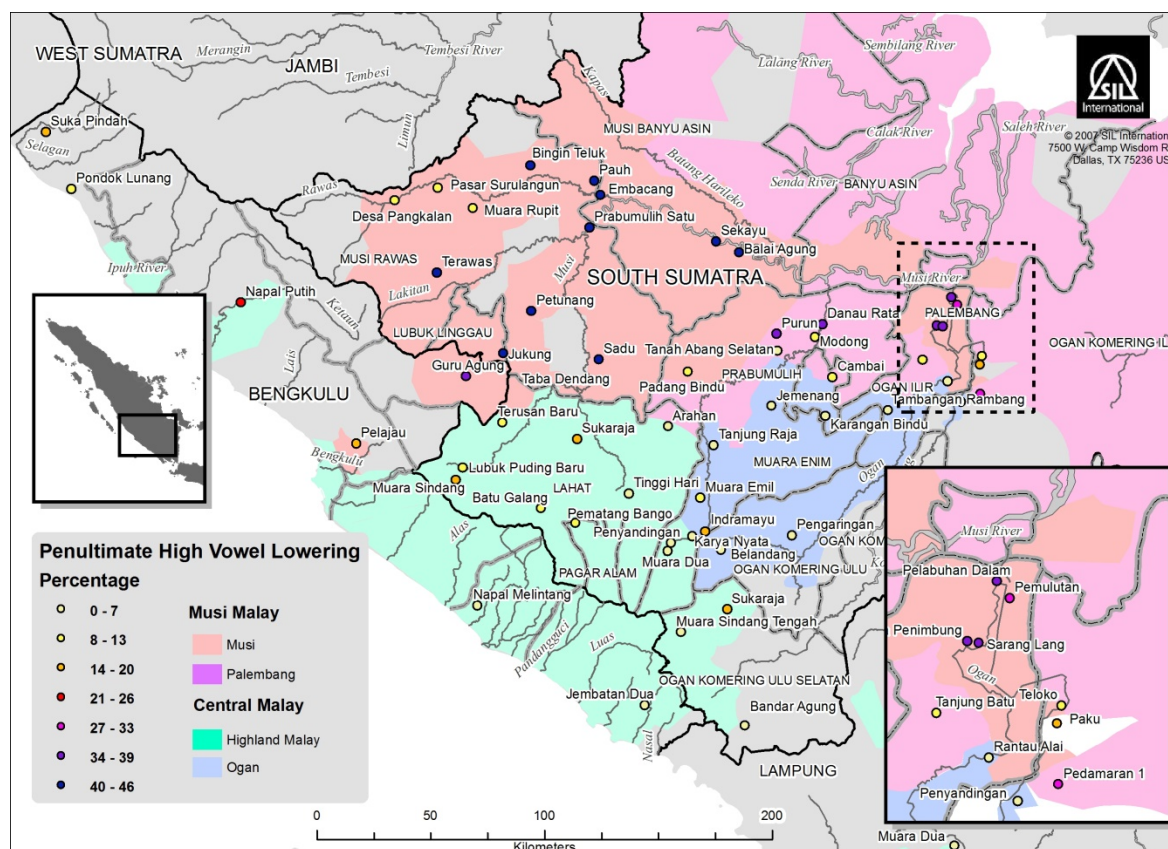
In terms of geographical distribution, penultimate vowel lowering correlates to more ‘cosmopolitan’ influences, bearing a striking resemblance to the situation in Jambi province to the north (Anderbeck 2008). As in Jambi, the areas of greatest percentage of penultimate high-vowel lowering are around the capital (and port) city, and following up the main river, in this case the Musi. Table 5.10 gives an average of the various clusters.

*Table 5.10 Penultimate vowel lowering*

| <b>Group</b>            | <b>% lowered</b> |
|-------------------------|------------------|
| PALEMBANG               | 27%              |
| LOWLAND                 | 18%              |
| Musi Proper/Pegagan/Col | 37%              |
| Rawas                   | 8%               |
| OGANIC                  | 5%               |
| Semenda                 | 5%               |
| Lintang                 | 9%               |
| Besemah                 | 13%              |
| Kaur                    | 4%               |
| Pekal                   | 26%              |
| Muko-Muko (MINANGKABAU) | 12%              |
| Indonesian              | 18%              |
| Jambi Ilir              | 14%              |
| Jambi Ulu               | 3%               |

See Figure 5.9 for a map showing the percentage of penultimate high vowel lowering in the sample.

Figure 5.9 Geographical distribution of penultimate high vowel lowering



A word should be said about lexical conditioning. Particularly for the groups whose average percentage of high-vowel lowering is below 10%, the question could be asked whether for them the split of high vowels is phonemic. While this study does not directly address that question, Table 5.11 gives a listing from our database of all the words which exhibit vowel lowering in 50% or more of the isolects sampled.

Table 5.11 Words with > 50% lowering

| word   | meaning     | comment   |
|--------|-------------|---|
| pende? | short       | same as Indonesian  |
| temba? | shoot       | same as Indonesian  |
| ŋ-omoŋ | talk        | same as Indonesian  |
| tete?  | breast      | same as Indonesian  |
| rotan  | rattan      | same as Indonesian; originally derived from <i>*raut-an</i> |
| belok  | turn        | same as Indonesian  |
| gosok  | rub         | same as Indonesian  |
| bohong | lie         | same as Indonesian  |
| nene?  | grandmother | same as Indonesian  |
| toko?  | neck        | not in Indonesian   |

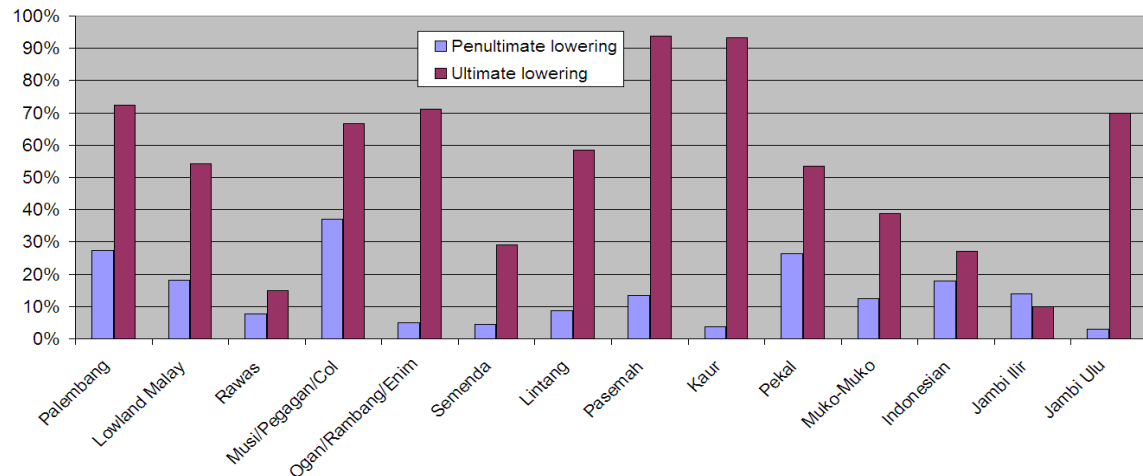
With the exception of one word, all the high-frequency words are identical to Indonesian. While this is not proof that they are Indonesian loans, at the least Indonesian has served to reinforce these

forms, and their presence in areas with few if any other lowered forms would strongly indicate that they indeed are loans.<sup>47</sup>

### 5.5.2 Lowering of ultimate high vowels

Ultimate high-vowel lowering in closed syllables is a nearly universal feature of SSML, e.g., *minom* ‘drink’ < \**inum*, *tompul* ‘dull, blunt’ < \**tumpul*, and *busu?* ‘rotten’ < \**busuk*. In SSML proper, the lowest calculated percentage of final high vowel lowering is *Rawas* with 15%, coming from lexical items which are lowered with a high frequency across the corpus. The lowest after that is *Semenda*, which doubles *Rawas*’ percentage to 29%.

Figure 5.10 Penultimate and ultimate high vowel lowering by dialect/subcluster



As can be seen in Figure 5.10, if anything there is an inverse relationship between penultimate and ultimate vowel lowering. The two most active ultimate-vowel-lowerers are *Kaur* and *Besemah*, who are most conservative in the penultimate syllable.

Aside from *Kaur* and *Besemah*, where ultimate closed high vowel lowering is nearly universal and thus clearly non-phonemic, we need to ask what triggers or conditions vowel lowering in some lexemes and not another.

- The obvious fact is that the ultimate syllable must be closed by a consonant of some sort. Ultimate high vowels are almost never lowered in open syllables.
- Nasalized ultimate vowels are lowered significantly more frequently (78%) than non-nasalized vowels (63%).<sup>48</sup>
- Although lowering occurs preceding all final consonants, the strongest correlation with vowel lowering occurs with final glottal stop.

One factor that is *not* a conditioning factor is the presence or absence of a high vowel in the penult: in a comparison of CVCVC words from all wordlist sites, there was a negligible difference in ultimate lowering when comparing penultimate-high-vowel words (69%) with penultimate-low-vowel words (65%).

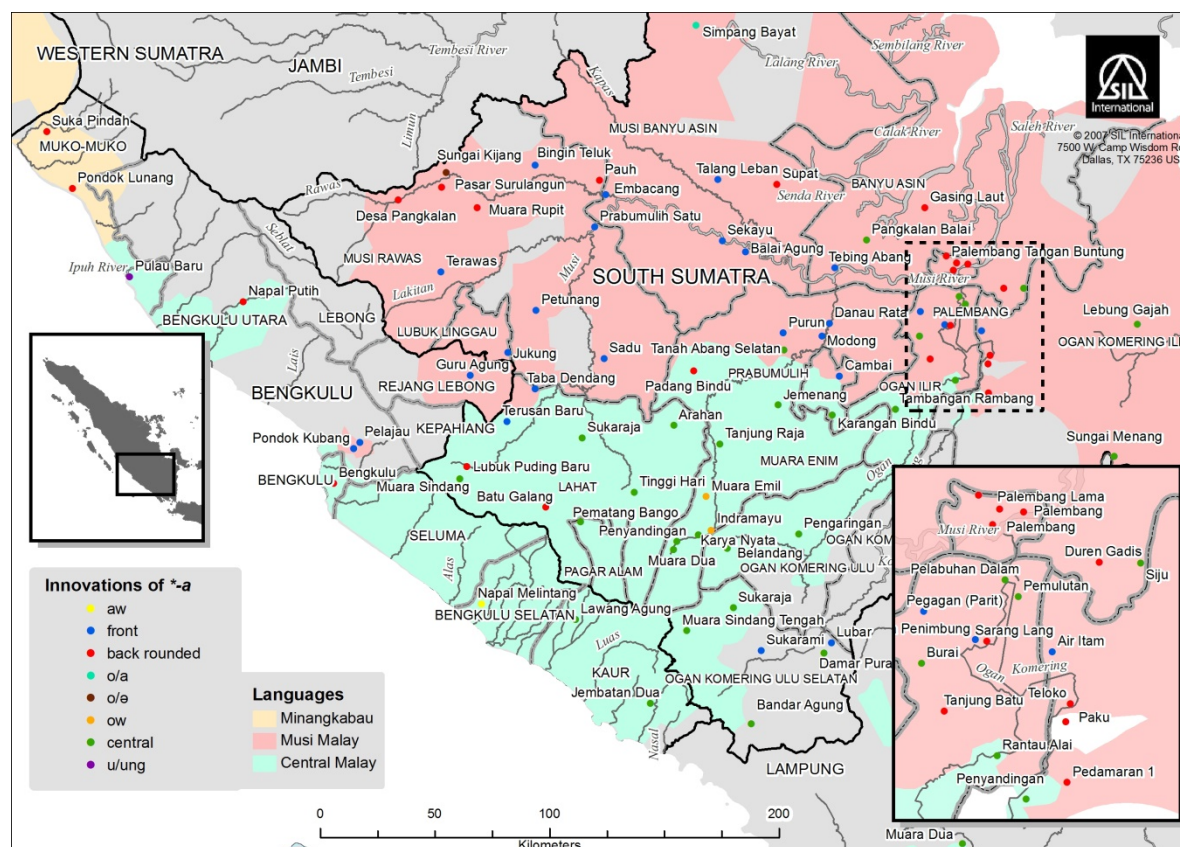
<sup>47</sup> The main challenge to this interpretation is the fairly consistent pattern that these same lects have *uta?*, *ubat*, etc. – why did they borrow the hV-hV words but not the hV-IV words?

<sup>48</sup> Given the assumption that all these dialects have onset-driven nasal harmony (cf. Blust 1997), we can predict which ultimate vowels will be nasalized even though nasality is not marked on the wordlists.

### 5.6 Reflex of word final \*-a

To the speakers of the various Malay varieties spoken in southern Sumatra, the most salient distinguishing feature used to identify and differentiate their variety from other varieties is the variety's reflex for final \*-a (e.g., *buŋo*, *buŋe* 'flower' < PM \**buŋa*) and the local word for *tidak ada* 'there is not'.<sup>49</sup> Regarding the former innovation, individual sites within a dialect often agreed on the reflex, but the larger level of the cluster and language usually did not present a unified testimony. While the reflex of word final \*-a was salient in the speakers' minds, it was less useful in making groupings as just one district on the coast such as **Lebung Gajah** could have the reflexes *i*, *a*, *e*, and *o*. However, these lects would have almost identical morphology, vocabulary, and were mutually comprehensible but were given a different name as they had the different reflex of \*-a. See Figure 5.11.

Figure 5.11 innovations of \*-a



#### 5.6.1 South Barisan Malay

The reflex for **BARISAN** tends to the close to mid central unrounded vowel *i/ɨ/a* with the close-mid back rounded vowel *o* as the secondary preference.

##### 5.6.1.1 Oganic

For the **OGANIC** cluster, the predominate reflex is the mid close central unrounded vowel *ə*. The four **Rambang** sites and the four **Ogan** sites all have this reflex. The three **Enim** sites show the variety predicated in *Geografi Linguistik Bahasa Enim* in the wordlists presented there for twenty **Enim** speaking towns on the Enim River. These are divided into a downstream dialect having *a*, a midstream dialect generally showing *ow*, and an upstream section of villages which do not have a clear pattern

<sup>49</sup> See Tadmor (2003) for a discussion of the geographical spread and possible origin of this innovation.

in how they were marked. The Enim sites visited by WIST: Tanjung Raja (downstream from point 1), Muara Emil (point 8), and Indramayu (point 19) are compared with the points below.

Table 5.12 Reflexes of \*-a in Enim (Naning et al. 1998)

|     | 1-5<br>Downstream | 6  | 7  | 8-15 | 16 | 17-20<br>Upstream |
|-----|-------------------|----|----|------|----|-------------------|
| *-a | ə                 | ow | əw | ow   | o  | o/ə/e             |
|     | ə                 | ow |    |      |    | əw                |

From looking at Table 5.12 above one can see that the information by WIST showed the same change as one went further upstream as predicted in *GLBE*. One reason there may have been so much variation in reporting the final vowel for the upstream dialect is due to the rare nature of the close-mid central rounded vowel glide əw, causing it to be transcribed variously as o or ə. The transcriptions of e are predicted to be clerical errors as the font used to differentiate between the e and the ə is not automated but hand marked.

### 5.6.1.2 Highland

**HIGHLAND** cluster is similar to the **OGANIC** cluster in that the word final reflex of \*a is realized as the close to close mid central unrounded vowel (i---ə), with some lects exhibiting close-mid central and back round vowels (ə, o). The two **Lintang** locations (**Batu Galang** and **Lubuk Puding Baru**) and the **Bengkulu** location that have o as the reflex are interestingly the same locations that diverge from the rest of the **HIGHLAND** cluster and have the -kan suffix rather than -ka(h) (§5.12.2). The other **Lintang** site **Terusan Baru** has the reflex e, apparently an influence from the **Col** and **Musi Proper** speech areas further downstream on the Musi River. The **Benakat** site **Padang Bindu** also has the o reflex, though it is unclear if this is due to influence from **Palembang**, from the **Rawas** sites, or from the o reflex area in the Bukit Barisan mountains. The thirteen **Besemah**, **Lematang Ulu**, and **Semenda** sites show consistency with the central reflexes i, ə, and ə. The two **HIGHLAND** lects which differ from the rest are **Serawai** and **Pekal**. The northern variety of **Serawai** retains a while the southern variety — represented by WIST site **Napal Melintang** — has the diphthong aw. **Pekal**, ever the innovator, has the highly unusual u and the even rarer oŋ in the two locations surveyed. This reflex of final \*a was not found in any other surveyed Malay varieties. The Holle wordlist for **Kaur** from **Bintuhan** had the close central unrounded vowel i while the wordlist collected by WIST from nearby **Jembatan Dua** has the similar ə. See map for more detailed information of distribution of the reflex of final \*a.

### 5.6.2 Musi

**MUSI** continues the pattern of being different from **BARISAN** in many phonological aspects. For word final reflexes of a **MUSI** typically reflects e or o.

#### 5.6.2.1 Upper Musi cluster

The **UPPER MUSI** cluster evinces e along the length of the Musi River, and o along the length of the Rawas River. The three **Rawas** sites and one **Musi Proper** site on the Rawas River (**Pauh**) have o, while the other eight **Musi Proper** sites have e. The two **Pegagan** sites also have e. The six **Col** sites have either the close-mid front unrounded e or the open-mid front unrounded ε.

#### 5.6.2.2 Palembang-Lowland cluster

The **PALEMBANG-LOWLAND** cluster shows more variety than the **UPPER MUSI** cluster, not surprisingly. The ‘old’ **Palembang Lama** dialects and the **Pesisir** dialects tend to have i/ə; this can be found in six sites, with an additional two sites from **LOWLAND** subcluster (**Tanah Abang Selatan** and **Burai**) having i as well. The ‘newer’ **Palembang Pasar** lects have o (eight sites), which may have come from ə, which is found in two ‘older’ **Palembang Lama** speaking areas, **Palembang Lama** and **Sarang**

Lang. The PALEMBANG varieties that are in contact with Musi Proper dialect areas seem to have adopted the *e* reflex, with the LOWLAND subcluster site Danau Rata bordering on the Pegagan area and the Palembang Pasar site Air Itam bordering on the Pegagan area both having *e*. The Belide villages are interesting, with three of the four showing an alternation between *e/a* in the word final environment, with *e* being manifested after the voiced stops *g*, *d*, and *ŋ*. Hence in Belide we see *apa* ‘what’ (< \**apa*) but *bunɛ* ‘flower’ (< \**bunɛ*).

### 5.6.3 *Other Languages*

From the Kubu wordlists found in Struktur Bahasa Kubu (Dunggjo et al. 1985), it appears that *o* is the tendency. However, if we compare these against Dialektologi Bahasa Kubu (Maryono, Setyonegoro & Kusmana 1997), we can find *e* and *a*. This seems to show that Kubu tends to take the reflex of the nearest variety, as the SBK took data points near the Rawas River, which has the *o* reflex (see section 6.2.3.1 for more discussion about where the various books’ data points are). For the site WIST visited, Kubu showed an alternation between *a/o*. HAJI, ever the conservative, retains *a*.

### 5.6.4 *Summary*

The reflexes of word final \**a* sound in southern Malay varieties reflect in a small way the variety of reflexes found for this in western Malay. While it is very salient in speakers’ minds, it is more useful for distinguishing subdialects of one dialect than for the categories of cluster and language. These can be seen in Figure 5.11. However, the clusters and language do show tendencies, which are reflected in Tables 5.13 and 5.14.



Table 5.13 Reflexes of word final \*a (MUSI)

|                   | Village         | Lect             | Code           | reflexes of-a | conditioning environment |                    |   |
|-------------------|-----------------|------------------|----------------|---------------|--------------------------|--------------------|---|
| PALEMBANG-LOWLAND | LOWLAND         | Pedamaran        | Penesak        | PB-PDR        | o                        |                    |   |
|                   |                 | Tanjung Batu     | Penesak        | PB-TB         | o                        |                    |   |
|                   |                 | Burai            | Penesak        | PB-BR         | i                        |                    |   |
|                   |                 | Tanah Abang S.   | Lem. Iir       | PB-TA         | i                        |                    |   |
|                   |                 | Danau Rata       | Lem. Iir       | PB-SR         | e                        |                    |   |
|                   |                 | Modong           | Belide         | PB-MD         | a/e                      | e after g, d, ŋ    |   |
|                   |                 | Cambai           | Belide         | PB-CB         | a/e                      | e after g, d, ŋ    |   |
|                   |                 | Talang Leban     | Belide         | PB-TL         | a/e                      | e after V, g, d, ŋ |   |
|                   |                 | Tebing Abang     | Belide         | BEL-TA        | e                        |                    |   |
|                   | PALEMBANG       | Teloko           | Pal Lama       | PL-TEL        | o                        |                    |   |
|                   |                 | Paku             | Pal Lama       | PL-PAK        | o                        |                    |   |
|                   |                 | Palembang Lama   | Pal Lama       | PL-PL         | o                        |                    |   |
|                   |                 | Sarang Lang      | Pal Lama       | PB-SL         | o                        |                    |   |
|                   |                 | Pemulutan        | Pal Lama       | PB-PM2        | i                        |                    |   |
|                   |                 | Pelabuhan Dlm    | Pal Lama       | PB-PM         | i                        |                    |   |
|                   |                 | Palembang City 1 | Pal Pasar      | PB-SH1        | o                        |                    |   |
|                   |                 | Palembang City 2 | Pal Pasar      | PB-SH2        | o                        |                    |   |
|                   |                 | Tangan Buntung   | Pal Pasar      | PB-SH3        | o                        |                    |   |
|                   |                 | Gasing Laut      | Pal Pasar      | PB-GL         | o                        |                    |   |
|                   |                 | Duren Gadis      | Pal Pasar      | PB-DG         | o                        |                    |   |
|                   |                 | Air Itam         | Pal Pasar      | PB-AH         | e                        |                    |   |
|                   |                 | Siju             | Pal Pasar      | PB-SJU        | i                        |                    |   |
|                   |                 | UPPER MUSI       | Rawas          | Lebung Gajah  | Pesisir                  | CST-LG             | i |
|                   | Pangkalan Balai |                  |                | Pesisir       | CST-DB                   | ə                  |   |
|                   | Supat           |                  |                | Pesisir       | CST-SP                   | o                  |   |
|                   | Musi Proper     |                  | Simpang Bayat  | Pesisir       | CST-SB                   | o/a                |   |
|                   |                 |                  | Sungai Menang  | Pesisir       | CST-SM                   | i                  |   |
|                   |                 |                  | Muara Rupit    | Raw. Rupit    | RAW-RU                   | o                  |   |
|                   |                 |                  | Psr Surulangun | Rawas         | RAW-PS                   | o                  |   |
|                   |                 |                  | Pangkalan      | Rawas Ulu     | RAW-PN                   | o                  |   |
|                   |                 |                  | Petunang       | Kelingi       | MU-KL                    | e                  |   |
|                   |                 |                  | Sadu           | Musi Proper   | MU-SA                    | e                  |   |
|                   | Pegagan         | Prabumulih Satu  | Musi Proper    | MU-P1         | e                        |                    |   |
| Purun             |                 | Musi Penukal     | MU-PEN         | e             |                          |                    |   |
| Embacang          |                 | Musi Proper      | MU-EM          | e             |                          |                    |   |
| Pauh              |                 | Musi Proper      | MU-PH          | o             |                          |                    |   |
| Col               | Bingin Teluk    | Musi Proper      | MU-BT          | e             |                          |                    |   |
|                   | Sekayu          | Musi Proper      | MU-KY          | e             |                          |                    |   |
|                   | Balai Agung     | Musi Sekayu      | MU-BA          | e             |                          |                    |   |
|                   | MrPenimbung     | Pegagan          | MU-PG          | e             |                          |                    |   |
|                   | Pegagan         | Pegagan          | MU-PG2         | e             |                          |                    |   |
|                   | Jukung          | Col              | COL-LL         | e             |                          |                    |   |
|                   | Taba Dendang    | Col              | COL-TT         | ɛ             |                          |                    |   |
|                   | Guru Agung      | Col              | COL-PUT        | ɛ/eʷ          |                          |                    |   |
| Col Lembak        | Terawas         | Col Lembak       | COL-BKL        | ɛ             |                          |                    |   |
|                   | Pelajau         | Col Lembak       | COL-PLJ        | e             |                          |                    |   |
|                   | Pondok Kubang   | Col Lembak       | COL-L8         | e             |                          |                    |   |

Table 5.13 Reflexes of word final \*a continued

| Language    | Cluster      | Dialect         | Village           | Lect                 | Code          | reflexes of -a |
|-------------|--------------|-----------------|-------------------|----------------------|---------------|----------------|
| BARISAN     | OGANIC       | Rambang         | Penyandingan      | Rambang              | RAM-PNY       | ə              |
|             |              |                 | Tambangan Rambang | Rambang              | RAM-TR        | ə              |
|             |              |                 | Karangan Bindu    | Rambang              | RAM-RK        | ə              |
|             |              |                 | Jemenang          | Rambang              | RAM-RD        | ə              |
|             |              | Enim            | Tanjung Raja      | Enim Ilir            | EN-ME         | ə              |
|             |              |                 | Muara Emil        | Enim Tengah          | EN-TAS        | ow             |
|             |              |                 | Indramayu         | Enim Ulu             | EN-TAN        | ow             |
|             |              | Ogan            | Rantau Alai       | Ogan Ilir            | OG-RA         | ə              |
|             |              |                 | Pengaringan       | Ogan Tengah          | OG-BR         | ə              |
|             |              |                 | Damar Pura        | Ogan Ulu             | OG-DP         | ə              |
|             |              |                 | Belandang         | Ogan Ulu             | OG-UO         | ə              |
|             |              | HIGHLAND        | Bengkulu          | Bengkulu City        | Bengkulu Ind. | BNGKL          |
|             | Lintang      |                 | Batu Galang       | Lintang              | BES-MP        | o              |
|             |              |                 | Lubuk Puding Baru | Lintang              | BES-UM        | o              |
|             |              |                 | Terusan Baru      | Lintang              | BES-TT        | e              |
|             | Besemah      |                 | Sukaraja Kisam    | Besemah              | BES-MDK       | ə              |
|             |              |                 | Sukaraja          | Kikim                | BES-KT        | ə              |
|             |              |                 | Pematang Bango    | Besemah              | BES-PA        | ə              |
|             |              |                 | Muara Sindang     | Besemah              | BES-AK        | ə              |
|             | Lematang     |                 | Lawang Agung      | Besemah              | BES-BK        | i              |
|             |              |                 | Tinggi Hari       | Lematang Ulu         | LT-PP         | i              |
|             | Ulu          |                 | Arahan            | Lematang Ulu         | LT-MR         | i              |
|             |              |                 | Semenda           | Muara Sindang Tengah | Semenda       | SEM-PB         |
|             | Karya Nyata  |                 |                   | Semenda              | SEM-SDL       | ə              |
|             | Penyandingan |                 |                   | Semenda              | SEM-PNY       | ə              |
|             | Muara Dua    |                 |                   | Semenda              | SEM-MD        | ə              |
|             | Bandar Agung |                 |                   | Semenda              | SEM-BA        | ə              |
|             | Benakat      |                 | Tanggamus         | Semenda              | SEM-LP        | i              |
|             |              |                 | Padang Bindu      | Benakat              | PB-BN         | o              |
|             | Serawai      | Napal Melintang | Serawai (S.)      | SRW-NM               | aw            |                |
|             | Pekal        | Napal Putih     | Pekal             | PKL-NP               | u/ɔŋ          |                |
|             |              | Pulau Baru      | Pekal             | PKL-PL               | u             |                |
|             | Kaur         | Jembatan Dua    | Kaur              | KAU-J2               | ə             |                |
| Bintuhan    |              | Kaur            | KAUR              | i                    |               |                |
| MINANGKABAU | Muko-Muko    | Pondok Lunang   | Muko-Muko         | MUK-PL               | o             |                |
|             |              | Suka Pindah     | Muko-Muko         | MUK-SP               | o             |                |
|             | HAJI         | Sukarami        | HAJI              | HAJ                  | a             |                |
|             | Kubu         | Sungai Kijang   | Kubu              | KUBU                 | o/a           |                |

Table 5.14 Summary of reflexes of final \*a

| Language | Decision | Cluster    | Decision | Variety       | Decision |
|----------|----------|------------|----------|---------------|----------|
| MUSI     | o/i/e    | PALEMBANG  | o/i      | Penasak       | o/ i     |
|          |          |            |          | Lematang Ilir | e/ i     |
|          |          |            |          | Belide        | e        |
|          |          |            |          | Palembang     | o/i      |
|          |          | UPPER MUSI | e        | Musi Proper   | e        |
|          |          |            |          | Rawas         | o        |
|          |          |            |          | Pegagan       | e        |
|          |          |            |          | Col           | e/ε      |
| BARISAN  | ə/i      | OGANIC     | ə        | Rambang       | ə        |
|          |          |            |          | Enim          | ə/ow     |
|          |          |            |          | Ogan          | ə        |
|          |          | HIGHLAND   | ə/i/o    | Besemah       | ə/i      |
|          |          |            |          | Semenda       | ə        |
|          |          |            |          | Serawai       | a/aw     |
|          |          |            |          | Lintang       | o        |
|          |          |            |          | Lematang Ulu  | i        |
|          |          |            |          | Bengkulu      | o        |
|          |          |            |          | Pekal         | u/oŋ     |
|          |          |            |          | Kaur          | i/ε      |
|          |          |            |          | Kubu          | o/i      |
| HAJI     | a        |            |          |               |          |

### 5.7 Word-final diphthongs and monophthongs

Adelaar reconstructs two final PM diphthongs, both of which occur only at the end of words: \*-ay and \*-aw. Five of the six lects in his sample retained the diphthong, while Jakarta Malay reflected \*-ay as -e, and \*-aw as o. Some varieties of SSML frequently simplify word final diphthongs to monophthongs. Probably not coincidentally, the only SSML lects which do *not* preserve the diphthong are those in the PALEMBANG subcluster. Within the PALEMBANG subcluster, the varieties further from Palembang City still preserve the diphthong while those closer to the city evince the cosmopolitan innovation of monophthongization of final diphthongs in all or most lexical items. In PALEMBANG versus in Jakarta Malay, however, reflexes of final diphthongs are as likely to be -i and -u as -e and -o, cf. Teloko *iju* ‘green’ < PM \**hijaw* and *sunj* ‘river’ < \**sungay*.

This innovation distinguishes the PALEMBANG varieties from the nearby LOWLAND subcluster and Pegagan varieties. (One Palembang Pasar variety does preserve the diphthong (Tangan Buntung).<sup>50</sup>) Palembang City 2 list represents a lifetime resident from Palembang, and has a mixture of diphthong preservation and simplification. Palembang City 1 list has the Palembang Pasar variety of someone who moved to Palembang as a teenager and shows total monophthongization. This agrees with some of the villages around Palembang which have the same innovation. All varieties outside of the Palembang and Pesisir varieties retain the diphthong. Other non-MUSI lects spoken in southern Sumatra also preserve the diphthong in word final position. See Table 5.15.

<sup>50</sup> This was elicited from someone who had moved from Sekayu to Palembang as a small child to capture how the LWC was spoken by immigrants to Palembang. His variety preserves the diphthongs.

Table 5.15 diphthongs > monophthongs

|                |                     |                 | Village          | Dialect   | Code           | Diphth(D)<br>Mono(M) | %Mono             |    |
|----------------|---------------------|-----------------|------------------|---|----------------|----------------------|-------------------|----|
| MUSI           | PALMBG'-<br>LOWLAND | LOWLAND         | Tanjung Batu     | Penesak   | PB-TB          | D                    | --                |    |
|                |                     |                 | Pedamaran        | Penesak   | PB-PDR         | D                    | 25                |    |
|                |                     |                 | Burai            | Penesak Burai   | PB-BR          | D                    | --                |    |
|                |                     |                 | Tanah Abang S.   | Lematang Ilir   | PB-TA          | D                    | --                |    |
|                |                     |                 | Danau Rata       | Lematang Ilir   | PB-SR          | D                    | --                |    |
|                |                     |                 | Modong           | Belide  | PB-MD          | D                    | --                |    |
|                |                     |                 | Cambai           | Belide  | PB-CB          | D                    | --                |    |
|                |                     |                 | Talang Leban     | Belide  | PB-TL          | D                    | --                |    |
|                |                     |                 | Tebing Abang     | Belide  | BEL-TA         | D                    | --                |    |
|                |                     |                 | Teloko           | Palembang Lama  | PL-TEL         | MIXED                | 67                |    |
|                |                     |                 | Paku             | Palembang Lama  | PL-PAK         | M                    | 10. <sup>51</sup> |    |
|                |                     |                 | Pal. Lama        | Palembang Lama  | PL-PL          | MIXED                | 67                |    |
|                |                     |                 | Sarang Lang      | Palembang Lama  | PB-SL          | MIXED                | 67                |    |
|                |                     |                 | Pemulutan        | Palembang Lama  | PB-PM2         | MIXED                | 67                |    |
|                |                     |                 | PALEMB'G         | Pel. Dalam  | Palembang Lama | PB-PM                | MIXED             | 80 |
|                | Palembang City 1    | Palembang Pasar | PB-SH1           | M   | 100            |                      |                   |    |
|                | Palembang City 2    | Palembang Pasar | PB-SH2           | MIXED   | 62             |                      |                   |    |
|                | Tangan Buntung      | Palembang Pasar | PB-SH3           | D   | --             |                      |                   |    |
|                | Gasing Laut         | Palembang Pasar | PB-GL            | M   | 100            |                      |                   |    |
|                | Duren Gadis         | Palembang Pasar | PB-DG            | MIXED   | 50             |                      |                   |    |
|                | Air Itam            | Palembang Pasar | PB-AH            | D   | --             |                      |                   |    |
|                | Siju                | Palembang Pasar | PB-SJU           | MIXED   | 54             |                      |                   |    |
|                | Lebung Gajah        | Pesisir         | CST-LG           | MIXED   | 43             |                      |                   |    |
|                | Pangkalan Balai     | Pesisir         | CST-DB           | MIXED   | 50             |                      |                   |    |
|                | Supat               | Pesisir         | CST-SP           | D   | --             |                      |                   |    |
|                | Simpang Bayat       | Pesisir         | CST-SB           | D   | --             |                      |                   |    |
|                | Sungai Menang       | Pesisir         | CST-SM           | MIXED   | 33             |                      |                   |    |
|                | BARISAN<br>CLUSTER  | UPPER<br>MUSI   | HIGHLAND         | Both sites  | Pegagan        |                      | D                 |    |
|                |                     |                 |                  | All nine sites  | Musi Proper    |                      | D                 |    |
|                |                     |                 |                  | All three sites   | Rawas          |                      | D                 |    |
| All five sites |                     |                 |                  | Col   |                | D                    |                   |    |
| All 30 sites   |                     |                 |                  | Lematang Ulu, Kaur, Pekal,<br>Bengkulu, Besemah, Semenda,<br>Lintang, Serawai |                | D                    |                   |    |
| MINANGKABAU    | OGANIC              | HIGHLAND        | All twelve sites | Ogan, Enim, Rambang   |                | D                    |                   |    |
|                |                     |                 | All five sites   | Muko-Muko   |                | D                    |                   |    |
| HAJI           |                     |                 | Sukarami         | HAJI  | HAJ            | D                    |                   |    |
| Kubu           |                     |                 | Sungai Kijang    | Kubu  | KUBU           | D                    |                   |    |

5.8 Epenthesis of low vowel after high vowel in closed ultimate syllable

A limited number of southern Sumatra Malay varieties have the phenomenon of epenthesis of low(er) vowel after high vowel in a closed ultimate syllable, or what might be called ‘diphthongization’ of the vowel (e.g., *taxi*? ‘pull’ < PM \**tarik*). In defining closed syllable, the data was analyzed looking at the canonical word shape to see if there was a word final consonant, though in some cases the

<sup>51</sup> Only one example in this short word list for *Paku*.

realized word does not have the final consonant (usually \**h* which frequently elides finally) or has become an approximant (typically \**r* > *w*).

The research sites can be divided roughly into three categories using this as a measurement: those in which epenthesis of low vowel never occurs, those in which it rarely occurs, and varieties where it often occurs. No varieties were found where epenthesis of low vowel always occurs in word final closed with a high vowel.

The phenomenon appears to occur in a narrow belt going from Bengkulu to the areas to the west of Palembang. It is particularly centered along the Enim/Lematang River basins and in its tributaries in the Bukit Barisan mountain range, as well as in the neighboring Serawai language area. It occurs in a limited set of phonological environments, most typically when there is an /i/ or /u/ before a glottal stop or fricative (ʔ/h). Other final consonants that appear to trigger epenthesis are the nasal velar ŋ, and the coronals s/t. The vowel that is inserted is usually after the high vowel, and is less open, ranging from *i* to *a*.

The data is presented below in charts (Table 5.16) showing where epenthesis of low vowel was noted, the number of times it occurred in the wordlist, and the epenthetic vowel and consonant that followed it. For simplification, the high vowels were simplified from their phonetic form to their phonological form (*i*, *ɪ*, *e* > *i*; *u*, *ʊ*, *o* > *u*).

Table 5.16 occurrence of low vowel epenthesis

| PALEMBANG-LOWLAND cluster, MUSI language |             |             |
|--|-------------|-------------|
| Modong                                   | Cambai      | Air Itam    |
| rare                                     | rare        | rare        |
| l i aʔ                                   | l i aʔ      | l u ɛt      |
| i + glottal                              | i + glottal | u + coronal |

| OGANIC cluster, BARISAN language |                            |                            |                              |
|----------------------------------|----------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------------|
| Muara Emil (EN-TAS)              | Indramayu (EN-TAN)         | Damar Pura (OG-DP)         | Belandang (OG-UO)            |
| frequent                         | frequent                   | rare                       | rare                         |
| 7 i əʔ                           | 6 i aʔ                     | 2 i əŋ                     | 2 i əŋ                       |
| 5 i əh                           | 13 i aŋ                    | 1 i əʔ                     | 2 u əʔ                       |
| 12 i əŋ                          | 5 i ah                     |                            | 1 u əŋ                       |
| 1 u oʔ                           | 1 i is                     |                            |                              |
| 1 u əʔ                           |                            |                            |                              |
| 1 u əh                           |                            |                            |                              |
| 2 u əŋ                           |                            |                            |                              |
| i (u) + velar nasal or glottal   | i + velar nasal or glottal | i + velar nasal or glottal | i/u + velar nasal or glottal |

| HIGHLAND cluster, BARISAN language |                        |                          |                         |                          |                |                      |
|------------------------------------|------------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|----------------|----------------------|
| Pulau Baru (PKL-PL)                | Penyandingan (SEM-PNY) | Sukaraja Kisam (BES-MDK) | Sukaraja Kikim (BES-KT) | Napal Melintang (SRW-NM) | Arahan (LT-MR) | Napal Putih (PKL-NP) |
| rare                               | rare                   | frequent                 | rare                    | frequent                 | rare           | rare                 |
| l ə iŋ <sup>52</sup>               | l i ɛt                 | 2 i e(w)                 | 2 i aʔ                  | 4 i aʔ                   | l i ew         | l i aʔ               |
|                                    |                        | 1 i eʔ                   | 2 i ah                  | 8 i a(h)                 |                |                      |
|                                    |                        | 2 i eh                   |                         | 1 i ə(h)                 |                |                      |

<sup>52</sup> Different from other examples in that this word has the epenthetic low vowel inserted before the primary high vowel, rather than after it, in the word \**dagij* ‘meat’ realized as *dag<sup>ə</sup>iŋ*.

|                    |             |  |                |                           |       |                |
|--------------------|-------------|--|----------------|---------------------------|-------|----------------|
|                    |             | 2 i eŋ                                     |                | 10 u aʔ                   |       |                |
|                    |             | 2 i et                                     |                | 5 u a(w)(h)               |       |                |
|                    |             |  |                | 1 u iy <sup>53</sup>      |       |                |
|                    |             |  |                |                           |       |                |
| i + velar<br>nasal | i + coronal | i + velar<br>nasal, glottal,<br>or coronal | i +<br>glottal | i/u + glottal<br>or velar | i + r | i +<br>glottal |

The appearance of the epenthetic vowel also occurs occasionally before the *\*r*, seen in the one example from **Arahan** (*iew*), two examples from **Napal Melintang** (*uiy*), and two examples from **Sukaraja Kisam** (*iew*). This is similar to the cases treated by Anderbeck (2008:46) in upstream Jambi Malay, where with the high vowels *u* and *i*, a low central vowel is epenthesized and pronounced concurrently with the local reflex of *\*r*.

Low vowel epenthesis only occurs frequently in the related dialects of **BARISAN** that are found between the upstream headwaters of the Ogan and Enim River systems and the highlands of the Bukit Barisan Mountains. For grouping purposes it shows a shared innovation between nearby varieties of the **BARISAN** language.

### 5.9 PM *\*a > e*

Another innovation seen in some of parts of SSML is the shift of *\*a > e* in closed ultimate and in penultimate syllables, e.g., *jelan* ‘path, road’ < PM *\*jalan*, *ubet* ‘medicine’ < *\*ubat*. Unlike many of the other innovations examined previously, this one does not appear to be concentrated in one language variety nor in a geographic area. The innovation is seen in the **MUSI** varieties around the downstream Lematang River watershed (**Purun**, **Modong**, **Cambai**, **Pangkalan Balai**), the **MUSI** varieties of **Col** spoken in South Sumatra (**Jukung**, **Taba Dendang**, and **Guru Agung**) and to a lesser extent in the **MUSI** variety of **Pegagan** (**Muara Penimbung**). The innovation occurs in **BARISAN** in the upstream **Ogan** (**Belandang**) and **Enim** (**Indramayu**) areas, but is not found in neighboring varieties such as **Semenda** or **Besemah**. It is also found in the Kubu language in Sungai Kijang as well as the Jambi Kubu varieties to the north, Pematang Kolim, Pematang Kabau, and Dusun Tuo (Maryono, Setyonegoro & Kusmana 1997).

The innovation of *\*a > e* is also found in the **Muko-Muko** variety of **MINANGKABAU** and the nearby **Pekal** variety of **BARISAN**. However, it is not found in both the penultimate and ultimate syllables, but rather in the ultimate only, and apparently it occurs by a different process.

For nearby varieties of Malay, the innovation of *\*a > e* that occurs in ultimate syllables is discussed by Anderbeck for the Jambi Ulu dialect of Lubuk Kepyang (2008:36).

The following tendencies are noted for the *\*a > e* innovation for **Enim**:

- in ultimate syllables, never occurs after a voiceless consonant
- in penultimate syllables:
  - only happens in closed syllables
  - occurs after voiced consonants, but not in all cases (no conditioning environment found)
  - rarely occurs after voiceless consonants.

Taking the data from the sites visited, the *\*a > e* innovation was checked in other areas against these early tendencies to confirm or disconfirm the pattern found in **Enim**. The following was found:

- in ultimate syllables, CAN occur after a voiceless consonant
- in penultimate syllables:
  - usually only happens in closed syllables
  - usually occurs after voiced stops and affricates
  - occurs less frequently following liquids, nasals, glides and voiceless stops.

<sup>53</sup> We see only one example of epenthesis of high vowel in *\*təluɣ* ‘egg’: Serawai’s *təlu<sup>i</sup>y*.

For a more detailed look at how this can be seen in the different varieties, see Table 5.17 to see the frequency of the *\*a > e* innovation in select representative sites.

Table 5.17 frequency of *\*a > e* in selected varieties

| Environment                          |    | After<br>voiced<br>stop/<br>affricate | %<br>a > e | After<br>nasal | %<br>a > e | After<br>l, *r | %<br>a > e |
|--------------------------------------|----|---------------------------------------|------------|----------------|------------|----------------|------------|
| Muara<br>Penimbung<br>(Pegagan-Musi) | PU | 37                                    | 51%        | 14             | 21%        | 14             | 21         |
|                                      | U  | 27                                    | 67%        | 19             | 16%        | 19             | 42%        |
| Cambai<br>(Belide-MUSI)              | PU | 38                                    | 100%       | 16             | 0%         | 12             | 25%        |
|                                      | U  | 17 <sup>54</sup>                      | 94%        | 16             | 25%        | 30             | 47%        |
| Jukung (Col-<br>MUSI)                | PU | 31                                    | 87%        | 19             | 32%        | 18             | 33%        |
|                                      | U  | --                                    | --         | --             | --         | --             | --         |
| Belandang<br>(Ogan-<br>BARISAN)      | PU | 34                                    | 82%        | 18             | 23%        | 16             | 25%        |
|                                      | U  | 16                                    | 56%        | 10             | 10%        | 19             | 79%        |
| Pulau Baru<br>(Pekal-<br>BARISAN)    | PU | --                                    | --         | --             | --         | --             | --         |
|                                      | U  | 28                                    | 18%        | 16             | 6%         | 25             | 16%        |

Looking through the environments where the innovation occurs for different varieties of southern Sumatra Malay, it becomes apparent that while the innovation does not occur in a uniform fashion in each variety, the general tendencies outlined above hold.

For the MUSI varieties of Col and Belide, the tendencies mentioned for Enim were tested. For penultimate syllables, all three tendencies frequently held. The syllables were not always closed, cf. *beu < \*bahu*. The voiced stops and affricates had a very high rate preceding the innovation, while it rarely happens after voiceless stops and affricates (there are a few exceptions such as Belandang reflecting *\*kasaw* ‘rafter’ as *kəsaw*). The other consonants that seem to trigger the innovation are the reflexes of *\*r*, the liquids, glides, and nasals. There may be a relation between the sonority of the consonant and the triggering of the innovation, as these more sonorous consonants are followed by the innovation a much lower percentage of the time than the voiced stops and affricates. The *\*a > e* innovation also seems to occur in a larger variety of environments in the ultimate syllable than the penultimate, as it also occurs after glides and vowels.

For the Belide varieties of MUSI, (Cambai, Modong, and Talang Leban) the innovation in the penultimate syllable always occurs after a voiced stop or affricate, never occurs after a nasal, and rarely occurs after a liquid. It never occurs after a voiceless stop or affricate. In the ultimate syllable, there appears to be a greater chance of the innovation occurring, with an increase in the innovation following nasals and liquids. In the ultimate syllable of Cambai, it is also important to note that with one exception, all the recorded instances were actually of an epenthetic high vowel inserted before *a*, such as in *bəras* ‘rice’ < *\*bəras*. This vowel cluster is then postulated to simplify ultimately to *e*, as seen in other varieties. Most sites closely follow the tendencies noted in Cambai, with few occurrences of the innovation in the penultimate after a voiceless stop. In Cambai and other MUSI varieties, the exceptions are the lexical items *tanam* ‘plant’ and *tampi* ‘winnow’ which are realized as: *tæncəm* or *nənəm* and *tæmpi* or *nəmp<sup>e</sup>i*. The latter lexical item is particularly interesting, as it shows up in many varieties of the MUSI language that have no other witness to the innovation. See Table 5.19.

The Pegagan variety of MUSI spoken at Muara Penimbung has an interesting correspondence in the innovation between the penultimate and ultimate, as the innovation is frequently seen in the ultimate in words where it is the penultimate. This may suggest some principle of vowel harmony.

<sup>54</sup> The one only affricate in this data set, *j* occurring after the nasal in *təlanjan* ‘naked’ is questionable—if this is thrown out the innovation occurs 100% of the time.

Similar to **Cambai**, the vowel raising appears to come from a system of insertion of a high vowel before the unrounded front open vowel *a*, with a resulting *e*.

The sites where a different mechanism appears to be triggering the innovation are those of the **MINANGKABAU** influenced varieties under investigation: **Bengkulu**, **Pekal**, and **Muko-Muko**. The **Pekal** sites of **Pulau Baru** and **Napal Putih**, **Bengkulu** (**BARISAN**) and the **Muko-Muko** sites of **Suka Pindah** and **Pondok Lunang** all have the *\*a > e* innovation in the ultimate syllable (not in the penultimate syllable), but this is apparently triggered by a process of glottalization, where the final voiceless alveolar stop or fricative in the closed ultimate syllable moves to a glottal point of articulation. The preceding *a* is consequently raised to *e*. Possible motivation for this raising would be the increased closure of the oral cavity to accommodate this transformation. However, there are a few words in which *\*a > e* where the final consonant is not present e.g., *səbəlas* ‘eleven’ > *səbəle* (item 207, **Bengkulu**) or without going to the glottal point of articulation e.g., *\*urat* ‘vein’ > *uhet* (item 227, **Pulau Baru**).

The innovation in **Pekal** is particularly interesting as there appears to be a relation between the alternation in the vowel selection and the reconstructed PM word ending. **Pekal** has words that end in *o?* (e.g., item 154, *pando?* < PM *\*pandak*) and in *e?* (e.g., item 311 *bule?* < PM *\*bulət*) while both share the same vowel in the PM word. At other times, the vowel does not undergo any change (eg item 117 *buwa?* < PM *\*buah*). The apparent motivation for whether the vowel changes and the realized resulting vowel corresponds to the final consonant. The correspondence between the final consonant the resulting vowel permutation of *\*a* is shown in the chart below (Table 5.18 for **Pekal**, Table 5.19 overall).

Table 5.18 final consonant vowel endings in **Pekal**

| PM *VC | <b>Pekal</b> VC | PM word             | <b>Pekal</b> word | WL # |
|--------|-----------------|---------------------|-------------------|------|
| a?     | a?              | *lawə? ‘spider’     | lalawa?           | 100  |
| ah     | a?              | *tanah ‘land, soil’ | tana?             | 119  |
| at     | e?              | *bərat ‘heavy’      | behe?             | 142  |
| ak     | o?              | *anak ‘child’       | ano?              | 56   |
| ək     | o?              | *u(n)tək ‘brain’    | oto?              | 211  |

Table 5.19 occurrence of *\*a > e* in all varieties

| Village         | Variety      | Language | PU<br>a > e | a ><br>realized | U<br>a > e | a ><br>realized |
|-----------------|--------------|----------|-------------|-----------------|------------|-----------------|
| Modong          | Belide       |          | X           | e               | X          | ja              |
| Cambai          | Belide       |          | X           | e               | X          | ja              |
| Talang Leban    | Belide       |          | X           | e               | --         | --              |
| Pangkalan Balai | Pesisir      |          | X           | e               | X          | e               |
| Purun           | Musi Penukal |          | X           | ə               | X          | ə               |
| Muara Penimbung | Pegagan      |          | X           | æ               | X          | ɛæ              |
| Jukung          | Col          |          | X           | e               | --         | --              |
| Taba Dendang    | Col          |          | X           | e               | --         | --              |
| Guru Agung      | Col          | MUSI     | X           | e               | --         | --              |
| Indramayu       | Enim Ulu     |          | X           | e               | X          | ea              |
| Damar Pura      | Ogan Ulu     |          | X           | ə               | X          | --              |
| Belandang       | Ogan Ulu     |          | X           | ə               | X          | ə               |
| Bengkulu        | Bengkulu     |          | --          | --              | X          | o/e             |
| Napal Putih     | Pekal        |          | --          | --              | X          | o/e             |
| Pulau Baru      | Pekal        | BARISAN  | --          | --              | X          | o/e             |
| Sungai Kijang   | S. Sum. Kubu |          | X           | e               | X          | ɔ               |
| Pematang Kolim  | Jambi Kubu   |          | X           | e               | X          | o               |
| Pematang Kabau  | Jambi Kubu   | Kubu     | X           | e               | X          | o               |



|               |            |         |   |   |   |   |
|---------------|------------|---------|---|---|---|---|
| Dusun Tuo     | Jambi Kubu |         | X | e | X | o |
| Pondok Lunang | Muko-Muko  | Minang- | X | e | X | e |
| Suka Pindah   | Muko-Muko  | kabau   | X | e | X | e |

See also Mckinnon's later (2012) conference paper on this topic.

### 5.10 *Ultimate closed ‘Java’ schwa in Palembang Lama*

An exclusive feature of the six **Palembang Lama** wordlists is the presence of schwa in ultimate closed syllables where all other data points reflect *a*. So, for example, we see *bənəʔ* ‘true’ and *maləm* ‘night’ where other sites have something more like *bənar* and *malam*.

Perhaps the most noteworthy fact about this aspect of **Palembang Lama** is that the lexemes with schwa track nearly word-for-word with those of Jakarta Malay (Betawi).<sup>55</sup>

This is not an unconditioned innovation, as we also see lexemes in **Palembang Lama** like *jahat* ‘bad’ and *libar* ‘wide’. Nor is it phonation-driven like the innovation discussed in §5.9 above; compare *atəp* ‘roof’ and *isəp* ‘suck’. Two opposite interpretations can be attached to this feature: that it is a retention of Proto-Malayic (and earlier from Proto-Malayo-Polynesian), or that it is a contact effect, with the source language(s) likely including Javanese. Javanese did not merge Proto-Malayo-Polynesian \*ə and \*a as did nearly all varieties of Malay.

Adelaar (1992:32–39) argues that the presence of ultimate closed schwa in many lexemes is a retention from Proto-Malayo-Polynesian, and accordingly reconstructs schwa in many Malayic proto-forms. This is perhaps the most controversial aspect of Adelaar’s generally very solid reconstruction, as its justification comes nearly entirely from Jakarta Malay, a notorious contact language.<sup>56</sup> This is the point briefly argued by Grijns (1991; 1996); see also Adelaar’s (1994) rejoinder, as well as Nothofer’s support for the continuation position (1995a; 1995b).

The fact that this feature occurs exclusively in the SSML lect most heavily influenced by Javanese seems quite suggestive to us, but we will not attempt to argue here that this feature derives from Javanese (whether directly or via Jakarta Malay). Suffice it to say that this connection is noted between **Palembang Lama**, Jakarta Malay and Javanese. Regarding its origin, as goes Jakarta Malay, so goes **Palembang Lama**.<sup>57</sup>

One interesting wrench to throw in the works is the presence of the suffix *–kən* in one of the **Palembang Lama** sites (instead of the expected *–kan*). This can hardly be unrelated to the occurrence of schwa in words like *bənəʔ* and *maləm*. The problem is that neither of the possible donor languages, Jakarta Malay or Javanese, have an identical suffix (Javanese is the closest with *–akən*). Could this be evidence for the continuation view? We note that Nothofer (1995a:89–90) reconstructs *\*-kən* ‘benefactive, causative’ for Bangka Malay (although because of rather complicated morphophonemics this analysis is not completely straightforward); if this analysis is correct, we would at minimum see a significant connection between **Palembang Lama** and Bangka.

We now move from vowels to a look at morphophonemics and affixes.

### 5.11 *Initial voiced stop/affricate nasal assimilation*

It is well known that, in SM and other Malayic lects, voiceless stem-initial stops are completely assimilated to the homorganic nasal when prefixed by the active prefix *meN-*. For example, *kənəh* ‘chew’ becomes *mənənəh* and *tikam* ‘stab’ becomes *mənīkam*.

<sup>55</sup> As documented in Blust (1988).

<sup>56</sup> Adelaar also cites evidence from Tioman Malay (Collins 1985a) but, as mentioned in Anderbeck (2013:285), the ultimate closed schwa in that lect is due to phonation-driven vowel shift.

<sup>57</sup> Combining this discussion with that of the lexical (Javanese) connection between **Palembang Lama** and Banjar in §4.1.7, we see an intriguing ‘love triangle’, where **Palembang Lama** shares a clear phonological feature with Jakarta Malay (but not Banjar) and a clear lexical connection with Banjar (and not with Jakarta Malay).

Some varieties of southern Sumatra Malay show nasal assimilation of not just the voiceless stops and affricates, but also of the voiced stops and affricates. This seems to be another strategy for consonant cluster reduction, like the pattern seen in the innovation of nasal deletion before a voiceless stop. In some cases, the stop/affricate does not disappear entirely, but is noticeably reduced in length and prominence. See Table 5.2 and Figure 5.8.

The data for this comparison was gathered from wordlists with both the root form of the vowel and the inflected form of the verb (resulting from the addition of the transitive *(mə)N+* affix). As some of the wordlists came from sources outside of WIST, such as the Holle lists or PBh, these sometimes only presented the root form or the inflected form of an unknown root. These examples were not used in the comparison. The research sites were divided into three categories on the basis of the extent of nasal assimilation: YES (above 75% nasal assimilation), NO (below 25% nasal assimilation), and mixed (25% -75% assimilation). For the varieties falling into the mixed category, the percentages are noted. If there was reduction in prominence of the voiced stop/affricate, it was counted as assimilation for the purpose of the comparison.

Another consideration was the environments in which nasal assimilation did or did not occur, particularly in the varieties that were mixed. The three voiced stops *b*, *d*, *g* and the affricate *j*<sup>58</sup> are the initial consonants in the root word of the 22 verbs examined. For each instance of a voiced stop/affricate, the initial consonant noted and total occurrences were summed. This total was then divided by the number of occurrences where nasal assimilation did not ever occur for that particular consonant in a particular variety. A ratio above 1 indicates a low rate of nasal assimilation and a ratio above 1 indicates a high rate of nasal assimilation. The results are displayed in Table 5.20.

Table 5.20 Occurrence of nasal assimilation before voiced stops

| phone | total occurrences | occurrences when other phones are assimilated, but phone X not assimilated in lects | Ratio |
|-------|-------------------|---|-------|
| b     | 8                 | 11  | 1.4   |
| d     | 2                 | 2   | 1     |
| g     | 8                 | 8   | 1     |
| j     | 4                 | 3   | .8    |

From the results in the table above, given the limitations of a 358 item wordlist with 22 commonly occurring verbs that meet the parameters, it was seen that *b* assimilated less often with the nasal and *j* assimilated more often. See Tables 5.21 and 5.22. A lengthier corpus might show different results.

<sup>58</sup> Using Indonesian orthography, rather than the International Phonetic Alphabet (IPA) *j*.

Table 5.21 Nasal assimilation before stem-initial voiced stops/affricates (MUSI)

|                            | Village         | language       | Code             | Nasal assimilation | % assimilation if mixed |       |     |
|----------------------------|-----------------|----------------|------------------|--------------------|-------------------------|-------|-----|
| PALEMBANG<br>G<br>-LOWLAND | LOWLAND         | PENESAK        | Penesak          | P. Bahasa          | YES                     |       |     |
|                            |                 | Pedamaran      | Penesak          | PB-PDR             | mixed                   | 40%   |     |
|                            |                 | Tanjung Batu   | Penesak          | PB-TB              | YES                     |       |     |
|                            |                 | Burai          | Penesak          | PB-BR              | YES                     |       |     |
|                            |                 | Tanah Abang S. | Lem Ilir         | PB-TA              | mixed                   | 40%   |     |
|                            |                 | Danau Rata     | Lem Ilir         | PB-SR              | NO                      |       |     |
|                            |                 | Modong         | Belide           | PB-MD              | NO                      |       |     |
|                            |                 | Cambai         | Belide           | PB-CB              | mixed                   | 65%   |     |
|                            |                 | Talang Leban   | Belide           | PB-TL              | YES                     |       |     |
|                            |                 | Tebing Abang   | Belide           | BEL-TA             | YES                     |       |     |
|                            |                 | Teloko         | Pal Lama         | PL-TEL             | YES                     |       |     |
|                            | PALEMBANG<br>G  | PALEMBANG<br>G | Paku             | Pal Lama           | PL-PAK                  | YES   |     |
|                            |                 |                | Palembang Lama   | Pal Lama           | PL-PL                   | mixed | 65% |
|                            |                 |                | Pemulutan        | Pal Lama           | PB-PM2                  | mixed | 35% |
|                            |                 |                | Pelabuhan Dalam  | Pal Lama           | PB-PM                   | mixed | 55% |
|                            |                 |                | Palembang City 1 | Pal Pasar          | PB-SH1                  | YES   |     |
|                            |                 |                | Palembang City 2 | Pal Pasar          | PB-SH2                  | mixed | 40% |
|                            |                 |                | Tangan Buntung   | Pal Pasar          | PB-SH3                  | YES   |     |
|                            |                 |                | Gasing Laut      | Pal Pasar          | PB-GL                   | YES   |     |
|                            |                 |                | Duren Gadis      | Pal Pasar          | PB-DG                   | YES   |     |
|                            |                 |                | Air Itam         | Pal Pasar          | PB-AH                   | YES   |     |
|                            |                 |                | Siju             | Pal Pasar          | PB-SJU                  | YES   |     |
|                            |                 |                | Lebung Gajah     | Pesisir            | CST-LG                  | YES   |     |
|                            | Pangkalan Balai | Pesisir        | CST-DB           | YES                |                         |       |     |
|                            | Supat           | Pesisir        | CST-SP           | YES                |                         |       |     |
|                            | Simpang Bayat   | Pesisir        | CST-SB           | YES                |                         |       |     |
|                            | Sungai Menang   | Pesisir        | CST-SM           | YES                |                         |       |     |
|                            | MUSI            | Rawas          | Muara Rupit      | Raw. Rupit         | RAW-RU                  | YES   |     |
|                            |                 |                | Psr Surulangun   | Rawas              | RAW-PS                  | YES   |     |
|                            |                 |                | Pangkalan        | Rawas Ulu          | RAW-PN                  | YES   |     |
|                            |                 | Musi Proper    | Petunang         | Kelingi            | MU-KL                   | YES   |     |
|                            |                 |                | Sadu             | Musi Proper        | MU-SA                   | YES   |     |
|                            |                 |                | Prabumulih Satu  | Musi Proper        | MU-P1                   | YES   |     |
| Purun                      |                 |                | M. Penukal       | MU-PEN             | YES                     |       |     |
| Embacang                   |                 |                | Musi Proper      | MU-EM              | YES                     |       |     |
| Pauh                       |                 |                | Musi Proper      | MU-PH              | YES                     |       |     |
| Bingin Teluk               |                 |                | Musi Proper      | MU-BT              | YES                     |       |     |
| Pegagan                    | Sekayu          | Musi Sekayu    | MU-KY            | YES                |                         |       |     |
|                            | Balai Agung     | Musi Sekayu    | MU-BA            | YES                |                         |       |     |
|                            | MrPenimbang     | Pegagan        | MU-PG            | YES                |                         |       |     |
| Col                        | Col             | Pegagan        | Pegagan          | MU-PG2             | mixed                   | 50%   |     |
|                            |                 | Jukung         | Col              | COL-LL             | YES                     |       |     |
|                            |                 | Taba Dendang   | Col              | COL-TT             | YES                     |       |     |
|                            |                 | Guru Agung     | Col              | PUT                | YES                     |       |     |

|               |            |         |     |
|---------------|------------|---------|-----|
| Terawas       | Col        | COL-BKL | YES |
| Pelajau       | Col Lembak | COL-PLJ | YES |
| Pondok Kubang | Col Lembak | COL-L8  | YES |

Table 5.22 Nasal assimilation before stem-initial voiced stops/affricates (non-MUSI)

| Lang.     | Cluster       | Dialect         | Village        | Dialect          | Code    | Nasal assimilation | % assimilation if mixed |
|-----------|---------------|-----------------|----------------|------------------|---------|--------------------|-------------------------|
| BARISAN   | OGANIC        | Rambang         | Penyandingan   | Rambang          | RAM-PNY | NO                 | 30%                     |
|           |               |                 | Tambangan Ram. | Rambang          | RAM-TR  | YES                |                         |
|           |               |                 | Karangan Bindu | Rambang          | RAM-RK  | mixed              |                         |
|           |               |                 | Jemenang       | Rambang          | RAM-RD  | NO                 |                         |
|           |               | Enim            | Tanjung Raja   | Enim Ilir        | EN-ME   | NO                 |                         |
|           |               |                 | Muara Emil     | Enim Tengah      | EN-TAS  | NO                 |                         |
|           |               |                 | Indramayu      | Enim Ulu         | EN-TAN  | NO                 |                         |
|           |               | Ogan            | Rantau Alai    | Ogan Ilir        | OG-RA   | YES                |                         |
|           |               |                 | Pengaringan    | Ogan Tengah      | OG-BR   | NO                 |                         |
|           |               |                 | Damar Pura     | Ogan Ulu         | OG-DP   | NO                 |                         |
|           |               |                 | Belandang      | Ogan Ulu         | OG-UO   | NO                 |                         |
|           |               | Pekal           | PBDSBB 24      | Pekal            | PBDSBB  | YES                |                         |
|           | Pulau Baru    |                 | Pekal          | PKL-PL           | YES     |                    |                         |
|           | Napal Putih   |                 | Pekal          | PKL-NP           | YES     |                    |                         |
|           | Bengkulu      | Bengkulu City   | Bngkl Ind.     | BNGKL            | NO      |                    |                         |
|           | Lintang       | Lintang PBh     | Lintang        | -                | YES     |                    |                         |
|           |               | Batu Galang     | Lintang        | BES-MP           | YES     |                    |                         |
|           |               | Lbk Puding Baru | Lintang        | BES-UM           | YES     |                    |                         |
|           |               | Terusan Baru    | Lintang        | BES-TT           | YES     |                    |                         |
|           | HIGHLAND      | Besemah         | Sukaraja Kisam | Besemah          | BES-MDK | NO                 |                         |
|           |               |                 | Sukaraja       | Kikim            | BES-KT  | NO                 |                         |
|           |               |                 | Pematang Bango | Besemah          | BES-PA  | NO                 |                         |
|           |               |                 | Muara Sindang  | Besemah          | BES-AK  | mixed              | 35%                     |
|           |               | Lematang        | Lawang Agung   | Besemah          | BES-BK  | NO                 |                         |
|           |               |                 | Tinggi Hari    | Lem Ulu          | LT-PP   | mixed              | 35%                     |
|           |               | Ulu             | Arahan         | Lem Ulu          | LT-MR   | mixed              | 40%                     |
|           |               |                 | Semenda        | Muara Sindang Tg | Semenda | SEM-PB             | NO                      |
|           | Muara Dua     | Semenda         |                | SEM-MD           | NO      |                    |                         |
|           | Bandar Agung  | Semenda         |                | SEM-BA           | NO      |                    |                         |
|           | Benakat       | Tanggamus       | Semenda        | SEM-LP           | mixed   | 35%                |                         |
|           |               | Padang Bindu    | Benakat        | PB-BN            | YES     |                    |                         |
|           | Serawai       | Napal Melintang | Serawai (S.)   | SRW-NM           | NO      |                    |                         |
| Kaur      | Jembatan Dua  | Kaur            | KAU-J2         | NO               |         |                    |                         |
| Muko-Muko | Pondok Lunang | Muko-Muko       | MUK-PL         | YES              |         |                    |                         |
|           | Suka Pindah   | Muko-Muko       | MUK-SP         | YES              |         |                    |                         |
| HAJI      | Sukarami      | HAJI            | HAI            | NO               |         |                    |                         |
| Kubu      | Sungai Kijang | Kubu            | KUBU           | mixed            | 65%     |                    |                         |

The spread of this innovation is much wider than the nasal deletion before voiceless stop innovation. Like the areal feature of nasal deletion before voiceless stops, the loss of the voiced stop after a nasal is found in the language varieties of northwest South Sumatra and northern Bengkulu, but also is found throughout the Musi River basin and the coastal plain of South Sumatra.

Once again, it appears that the MUSI language is the innovator, with most dialects of MUSI showing the innovation. The innovation is also found in the Pekal variety of BARISAN, in five out of six varieties of Rejang,<sup>59</sup> and in the Muko-Muko variety of MINANGKABAU. Additionally, some varieties of BARISAN in close contact with MUSI varieties show the nasal assimilation innovation. Examples are Padang Bindu and the three Lintang sites of the HIGHLAND cluster, which border the MUSI language area. In the OGANIC cluster, the most downstream Ogan site, Rantau Alai, and the nearby Rambang site, Tambangan Rambang, both have the nasal assimilation innovation. The Kubu site near the Rawas speaking area also has been considerably influenced by this innovation, with 65% of the items showing nasal assimilation.

For the purpose of grouping the dialects of southern Sumatran Malay, nasal assimilation encompasses almost all of the MUSI varieties (with the exception of two LOWLAND subcluster sites). More variation is found in BARISAN, with nasal assimilation marking the Lintang and Benakat varieties as different from most of the other varieties in the HIGHLAND cluster.

### 5.12 Suffixes: *-ka(h)*, *-kan*, *-an* and *-a*

The transitive or causitive suffix *-kan* has four different realizations in south Sumatran Malay: *-ka*, *-kan*, *-an* and *-a*. The *-kan* affix is realized as *-kan* and *-kin*. The *-ka* is realized as *-ka*, *-ko*, *-kah*, *-ke*, *-ki*, *-kə*, while the *-a* suffix is either *-o* or *-a*. These realizations of the affix are not randomly distributed, but line up according to dialect for the most part, and with clusters of the languages to a lesser extent. The primary sources for the information presented in this section are the wordlists obtained in the rapid appraisal surveys of these language varieties. These are supplemented and checked against wordlists and language descriptions from PBh publications. It is important to note that the lack of the affix in a wordlist does not necessarily mean that this affix is not present in a language, as these affixes were not specifically sought out but rather usually emerged in eliciting causative or benefactive verbs such ‘bury’ or ‘throw’. There were eleven words from the list of 358 that typically would show this construction. Table 5.26 and Figure 5.12 should be referred to in order to compare the distribution of the realizations of the *-ka/-kan* suffix.

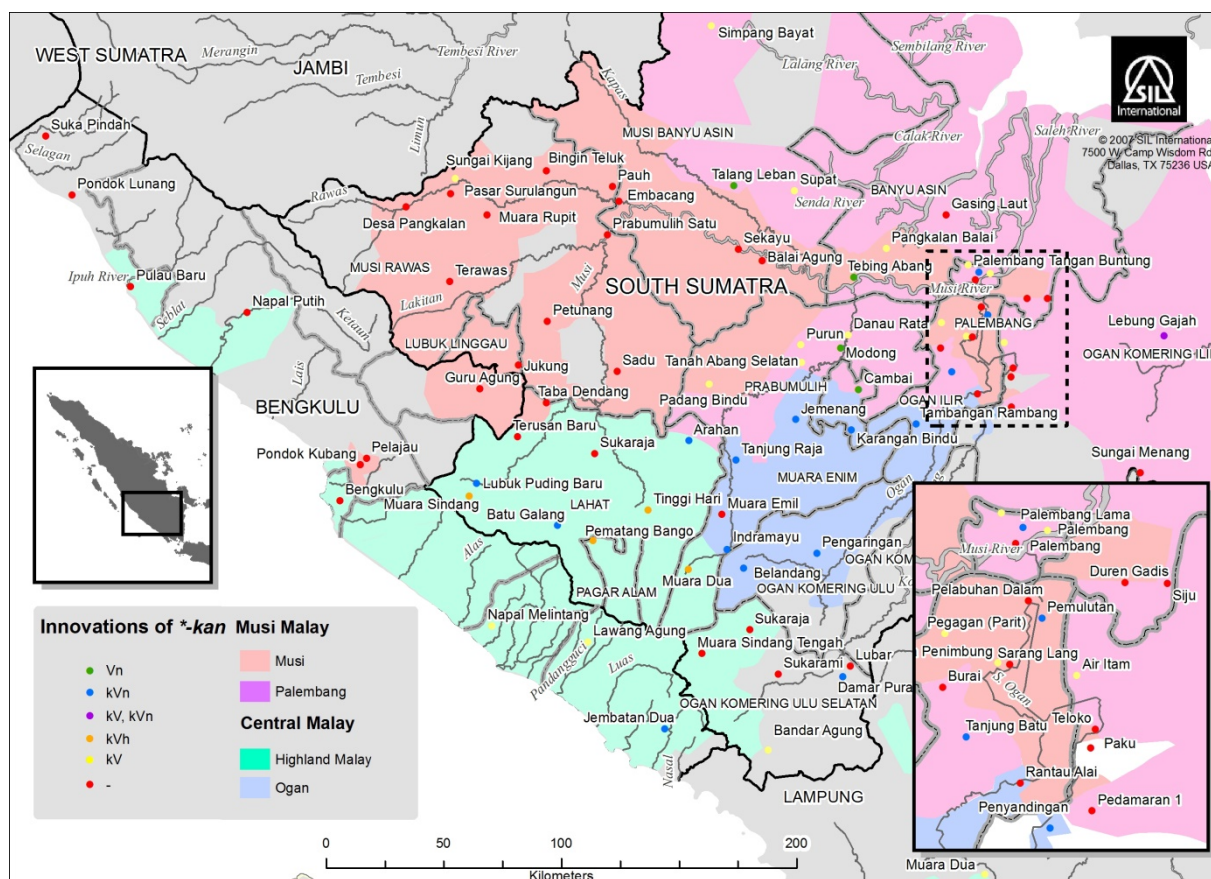
#### 5.12.1 Background

Adelaar (1984; 1992:147–149) discusses the background of research into the transitive *-kan* marker. He reconstructs the preposition *\*akAn* (because PM was reconstructed to have retained schwa in final syllables, and evidence from languages like Sundanese and Javanese might suggest a PMP reconstruction of *\*aken*). Adelaar also leaves the door open for the preposition *\*kə* or a suffix *\*-ka*. This is on the basis of the evidence from one of the varieties of Malay used in his study, SWY (Serawai), which was also a variety included in the WIST rapid appraisal survey of Bengkulu. In his survey of Malayic lects, he finds four transitive suffixes, besides *-kan* and *-ka*, also *-an* and *-a*. In fact, he cites Medan’s (1980) dialectological study as evidence that different Minangkabau dialects have all four. As it turns out, all four suffixes are also found in SSML (at least if we include Jambi Kubu as an honorary SSML member). Additionally, one of the suffixes, *-ka*, has been reanalyzed two different ways in different places.

Figure 5.12 shows the distribution of *-kan* etc. by subcluster.

<sup>59</sup> Of the six Rejang varieties, two are from Blust (1984), two are from McGinn (1997) and two from McGinn (2003). Rejang Musi, Rejang Pasisir, Rejang Kebanagung, and Rejang Lebong all have loss of voiced stop after nasal. Rejang Rejang is mixed (66%), while Rejang Rawas shows little evidence for loss of voiced stop before nasal (12%).

Figure 5.12 –kan by subcluster



### 5.12.2 South Barisan Malay

In the **BARISAN** cluster, the **OGANIC** cluster is consistently *-kan*, with the **HIGHLAND** cluster split between *-kah* and *-kan*.

#### 5.12.2.1 OGANIC Cluster

Of the four **Ogan** wordlists, three of the four evince *-kan*, while the other one (**Rantau Alai**) was not long enough to provide evidence one way or the other. This agrees with the PBh Publications for **Ogan**, as *Kamus Ogan* (Aliana, Arif, et al. 1985), *Morfologi dan Sintaksis Bahasa Ogan* (Arifin et al. 1984), and *Ragam dan Dialek Bahasa Ogan* (Wahab et al. 1990), all of which give *-kan* as the suffix. The latter book touches on **Rambang**, using **Rambang Lubai** as one of its data points (point 4). This variety of **Rambang** also exhibits *-kan* (Wahab et al. 1990:70–72, see words 216, 223, 244, 245). Of the three **Enim** wordlists, two (**Tanjung Raja** and **Indramayu**) exhibit *-kan* while one (**Muara Emil**) does not have the affix. Checking this with the PBh publication *Geografi Linguistik Bahasa Enim* (Naning et al. 1998:204–205), there is strong confirmation of the suffix *-kan*. Of the 20 villages surveyed from the upstream to the downstream area, every single one showed the *-kan* suffix in map 147 and 148. The PBh publication *Sistem Reduplikasi Bahasa Enim* also is replete with examples of the *-kan* suffix throughout the example sentences (Arifin et al. 1988:sentences 280–298).

#### 5.12.2.2 Highland Cluster

From the **HIGHLAND** cluster, **Besemah**, one **Lematang Ulu** site, **Serawai**, and **Semenda** evince *-kah/-ka*. **Bengkulu**, **Lintang**, **Kaur** and one **Lematang Ulu** site show *-kan*. **Pekal** had no evidence for either suffix in either wordlist, in this case being similar to **MUSI** and **Rejang**.

Of the lects in **HIGHLAND** cluster that show *-ka(h)*, the one with the largest number of speakers and the largest reach appears to be **Besemah**. Of the five **Besemah** wordlists, four show *-kah* or *-ka* as the suffix, with only **Sukaraja Kisam** (BES-MDK) not providing evidence. The PBh publication *Kamus Bahasa Indonesia Besemah (A-K)* (KBI-B) also supports this, showing *-ka* for the suffix in words such as *ṅadeka* for *mṅadakan* ‘arrange s.t.’ (Kasmansyah et al. 1999:3). The evidence from the two **Lematang Ulu** wordlists is mixed, with **Tinggi Hari** (LT-PP) using *-kah* and **Arahan** using *-kan*. With **Arahan** near the **Rambang** and **Enim** sites having *-kan*, it is understandable how it differs from the other **Lematang Ulu** site, which more closely follows **Besemah**. No PBh information was available specifically for **Lematang Ulu**. However, it was included in the geographic reach of **Besemah** in the PBh publication KBI-B which lists the spread of **Besemah** to the areas speaking **Lematang Ulu**, saying **Besemah** goes as far as the districts of Merapi (LT-MR) and Pulau Pinang (LT-PP) (Kasmansyah et al. 1999:vii). This agrees with *Fonologi dan Morfologi Bahasa Lematang*, which says that **Lematang Ulu** is the same as **Besemah** (Ihsan et al. 1996).

The **Serawai** list WIST obtained at **Napal Melintang** showed *-ka* while the **Serawai** lists from PBDSBB (lists 36-40) did not, though these lists tended to show the root form. The PBh publication *Kamus Bahasa Serawai-Indonesia (A-M)* (Aliana & al. 1985:xii) has *-ka* as the affix in the description of the language and throughout the entries. Adelaar (1992:149) lists data for **Serawai** with both *-kan/-kə*. As the southern **Serawai** dialect has the diphthong *-aw* as its reflex for final *-a*, it would appear that there was at some point an *h* at the end of the suffix to prevent the shift of *a* to the diphthong.

Four of the **Semenda** wordlists collected were sufficiently complete to check for presence of the *-kan* suffix. Three of these showed *-ka(h)* (**Bandar Agung**, **Muara Dua**, and **Tanggamus**), while **Muara Sindang Tengah** did not show evidence for the affix. Checking this against the PBh publication *Bahasa Semende* (Saleh et al. 1979:110, 119), one finds the suffix *-kah* given. A more updated PBh work by the same lead researcher, *Morfologi dan Sintaksis Bahasa Semende* (Saleh et al. 1985:227–238) also gives *-kah* in the elicited sentences. The **Muara Dua** wordlist evidencing *-kah* is in the **Semenda** research area used in the PBh studies (Saleh et al. 1979:197), where as the two sites showing *-ka* are well to the south of the PBh research area. The difference may be a dialectal one between **Semenda Darat** and **Semenda Lembak**, the **Semenda** dialect spoken in Ogan Komering Ulu. We conclude that the affix for **Semenda** is *-kah*.

In addition to these **Semenda** sites, the linguistically related **Benakat** site, **Padang Bindu**, realized the reflex of *-ka* as *-ko*. Remembering that the reflex for final *\*-a* in **Benakat** is *-o* and that **Benakat** generally preserves final *\*h* (cf. *ludah*, *lidah*, *mutah*) it appears that the affix was already *-ka* when it entered the grammar of **Benakat**. It may therefore have entered from one of the nearby **MUSI** dialects such as **Penukal (Purun)**, where elision of final *\*h* is a strong tendency. The PBh literature *Struktur Bahasa Benakat* (Arifin et al. 2001:97–98) agrees with the evidence for a suffix of *-ko*.

**Pekal** also lacked evidence of *-ka* or *-kan*. Similar to **Muko-Muko**, the **Pekal** wordlists taken from **Pulau Baru** (PKL-PL) and **Napal Putih** (PKL-NP) gave no evidence for the suffix *-kan*, nor did PBDSBB (lists 24 and 26). Checking this against the PBh publication *Struktur Bahasa Pekal* (Nikelas et al. 1986), one finds that the authors of this study could not find evidence of any suffixes in **Pekal**. Those that were found were believed to be borrowings from Indonesian or **MINANGKABAU**, specifically mentioning the suffix *-kan* (p. 68-69) The sentences elicited in SBP have constructions with the *-kan* suffix in the Indonesian form given but with no suffix in **Pekal** form (p. 91-92). This absence of a realization of *-kan* makes **Pekal** similar to the nearby **Muko-Muko** dialect of **MINANGKABAU**, **Rawas**, **Col** dialects of **MUSI**, and **Rejang**. Additionally, no evidence was found of **Rejang** (a non-Malayic language) having the *-kan* suffix in the five **Rejang** wordlists examined or in *Kamus Rejang-Indonesia* (Badrul et al. 1985). This lack of a *-kan* suffix seems to run in a horizontal band from the Rawas River to the Bengkulu coast.

The **HIGHLAND** dialects that have *-kan* are primarily located in a narrow band going from **Bengkulu City** in the west across to the one **Lematang Ulu** site **Arahan**, in the east. The exception to this is **Kaur** to the far south. The two complete **Lintang** wordlists, **Batu Galang** and **Lubuk Puding Baru**, evince the *-kan* suffix, while **Terusan Baru**—a short 100 item wordlist—does not. The PBh publication, *Fonologi dan Morfologi Bahasa Lintang* (Nursato et al. 1989:130–131) gives *-kan* as the benefactive/causative suffix. This agrees with the PBh publication *Sistem Reduplikasi Bahasa*

*Lintang* which also gives *-kan* (Ihsan, Diem & Majelis 2002:28–29, 31–32). The *Bengkulu* wordlist by WIST shows no evidence for the suffix, but the PBh literature *Morfosintaksis Bahasa Melayu Bengkulu* (Imranuddin D et al. 1994:22–23) gives *-kan* as the benefactive/causative affix. It's worth noting that the four informants used in the PBh study had completed SMP (middle school) or higher education. This was also true of the WIST wordlist informant, who was a university student. (One might expect those with higher education in Indonesian to show grammatical interference (Gil 2005).) *Kaur* also has *-kan* but is geographically separated from the *Bengkulu*, *Lintang* and *Lematang Ulu* dialects by the *Besemah*, *Serawai*, and *Semenda* dialects.

### 5.12.3 *Musi*

The *MUSI* language shows some variation between its two constituents, the *UPPER MUSI* cluster and the *PALEMBANG-LOWLAND* cluster.

#### 5.12.3.1 Upper Musi cluster

The WIST wordlists for the *UPPER MUSI* cluster show no evidence for the suffix *-kan* other than in the dialects *Pegagan* and *Penukal*. In *Pegagan* the *-ke* shows up both in the wordlist from WIST (MU-PG) and by Tadmor (MU-PG2). As *Pegagan* is lumped with *Ogan* and other nearby varieties by PBh, their evidence for *Pegagan* is found in *Ragam dan Dialek Bahasa Ogan* in data point 7, Tanjung Raja, which shows *-ke*. (Wahab et al. 1990:70–72; see words 216, 223, 244, 245). The *-ke* suffix is also found in the *Penukal* (*Purun*) subdialect of *Musi Proper*. Other than this, the other eight wordlists from the *Musi Proper* dialect of the *MUSI* language do not evince this suffix. However, the PBh publication *Struktur Bahasa Musi* (Gani, Ahmad & Ihsan 1981:95, 119–120) gives *-ke* as the causative/benefactive suffix with extensive examples. The authors of the SBM state that the speakers used in their study come from *Musi Proper* speaking areas around *Sekayu*. Another PBh publication *Morfologi dan Sintaksis Bahasa Musi* (Arif et al. 1985:26, 128) also has the suffix *-ke* listed as well as used in some elicited sentences. As the *-a* goes to *-e* in *Musi Proper*, it appears that this is an underlying *-ka* going to *-ke*. Another source, *Buku Serasan Sekate dan Penduduknya*, gives the affix of *-ke* in writing out several proverbs from *Musi Proper* (Haris 2006:328–333, 343). To clear up this confusion, an informant from *Sekayu* was contacted who reassured the researchers that there is indeed a *-ke* affix in *Musi Proper*. Based on the three published treatments of *Musi Proper*, the testimony of one of our wordlist informants, and given that the wordlists were not designed to specifically elicit the *-kan* affix, the decision is made to consider the *UPPER MUSI* cluster as employing the *-ke* (< *-ka*) affix.

Looking through WIST wordlists and sentence gathered for the three sites for *Rawas*, no clear cases of the affix for *-ka(n)* were found. However, the PBh publication, *Morfologi dan Sintaksis Bahasa Rawas* has the suffix as *-ke* without specifying if this is *-ke* or *-kə* (Aliana, Nursato, Siti Slamah Arifin, Efendi, et al. 1985:39–40, 86–87). This also seems somewhat suspect on the grounds that the reflex of final *\*a* for *Rawas* is normally *-o*. An earlier PBh publication, *Struktur Bahasa Rawas* (Saleh, Kamsari & Madjid 1984:115), says that the researchers were unable to find a local reflex of the *-kan* suffix, other than in subjects who have been educated extensively or have lived outside of the *Rawas* area. These use the suffix *-kan*. Given that the suffix *-kan* is unattested in the wordlists and other language varieties in the area (*Col*, *Pekal*, and *Kerinci*) and the conflicting witness from the PBh publications, the decision is made to keep *Rawas* as not having a reflex of *-kan*.

The *Col* variety of *MUSI* showed no evidence for either affix in the six wordlists taken by WIST and the data from TP 32 in *PBDSBB*. The PBh publications *Fonologi dan Morfologi Bahasa Sindang* (Arifin et al. 1996) and *Sintaksis Bahasa Sindang* (Arifin et al. 1997) also do not include the *-kan* suffix or its equivalent in the description of affixes.

#### 5.12.3.2 Palembang-Lowland cluster

In contrast to the *UPPER MUSI* cluster where the suffix *-kan* is either not present or is consistently a reflex of *-ka* (*-ke*), in the *PALEMBANG-LOWLAND* cluster more variation is found, with both *-kan* and *-ka* evinced. *PALEMBANG* and the *Pesisir* varieties almost entirely evince *-ki*, with one



Palembang Lama dialect and **Pemulutan** evincing *-kan*. The PBh testimony for **Palembang Pasar** found in *Struktur Bahasa Melayu Palembang* described the underlying suffix *-ka* was realized as *-ke* (Dunggio et al. 1983:47–48). As the PBh publication does not differentiate in font and typeface used between *e* and *ə*, the reader is advised to take this as *-kə*. The health publication *Kampung Muarobanyu Tehindar Dari Penyakit Flu Burung* (translated from an Indonesian publication) uses the *-ki* (Matthews & Indarto 2007). Furthermore, the PBh publication *Morfologi dan Sintaksis Bahasa Melayu Palembang* uses the *-ke* affix in the example sentences printed, though as in the previous PBh publication, this should be interpreted as *-kə/-ki* (Aliana et al. 1987:227). Overall, these sources give solid backing to the wordlist evidence which shows the presence of the affix *-kə/-ki*.

The **LOWLAND** subcluster varieties are mixed. The four wordlists for **Belide** evince the *-an* ending, showing agreement with the PBh publication *Morfologi dan Sintaksis Bahasa Bilide Dialek Lembak* which also gives *-an* (Aliana, Nursato, Siti Salamah Arifin, Efendi, et al. 1985:25–26, 34–35). Both **Lematang Ilir** sites have the underlying form *-ka*, with **Danau Rata** (PB-SR) exhibiting *-ke*, and **Tanah Abang Selatan** (PB-TA) showing *-ki*. **Danau Rata** is located near the eastern border of the **Pegagan** language area, which also has the *-ke* suffix, while **Tanah Abang Selatan** is closer to the suffix used by the **Pesisir** areas such as **Supat** and **Pangkalan Balai** to the north. The PBh publication *Fonologi dan Morfologi Bahasa Lematang* reports that **Lematang Ilir** has *-kə*, apparently using the **Gunung Megang** dialect (Ihsan et al. 1996:83). The predicted form for the **Tanjung** dialect would be *-ku*, based on the underlying form *-ka*. It would seem that this might cause some confusion as it is also used as an abbreviated form of first person pronoun *aku*. The **Penesak** sites were mixed as well, with the **Burai** and **Pedamaran** sites not having any evidence of the suffix, while the **Tanjung Batu** site evinces *-kan*. The **Tanjung Batu** dialect agrees with the PBh publication *Morfologi dan Sintaksis Bahasa Panesak* which gives *-kan* as the causative and benefactive suffix (Purnomo et al. 2000:21, 52–53, 174). An earlier PBh publication *Struktur Bahasa Panesak* also gives *-kan* as the suffix (Gaffar et al. 1985:41). Checking these against *Ragam dan Dialek Bahasa Ogan*, which lumps the **Penesak** variety in with **Ogan**, one sees that **Tanjung Batu** (point 5) also has *-kan* (Wahab et al. 1990:70–72; see words 216, 223, 244, 24). All three of these publications use the **Tanjung Batu** dialect of **Penesak** as their source (which has the *-o* ending), and do not treat the **Burai** dialect (which has the *-e* ending). So while they provide confirmation for the data elicited for **Tanjung Batu**, they do not contradict the data obtained for the **Burai** dialect of **Penesak**.

#### 5.12.4 Other lects

For the other language varieties of Bengkulu and South Sumatra that are not part of the **MUSI** or **BARISAN** languages, there was not much support for the existence of an affix, with the exception of Kubu.

##### 5.12.4.3 Kubu (Anak Dalam)

The wordlist from the Kubu sector of Sungai Kijang (KUBU) showed *-ko* as a reflex of the suffix *-ka*. This also agreed with the PBh publication *Struktur Bahasa Kubu* (Dunggio et al. 1985:77–78) which gives *-ko*. It is worth noting that this research was conducted in the Kubu communities living around the Rawas River, which includes the area of Sungai Kijang, the WIST research site for Kubu. Checking this against the PBh publication *Dialektologi Bahasa Kubu* (Maryono, Setyonegoro & Kusmana 1997) one finds the underlying form *-ka* in most of the five villages used as samples in Jambi. Data point three (Pematang Kolim) is the closest to the Sungai Kijang site across the border in Musi Rawas, South Sumatra. The information from this book shows the affixes as follows (Table 5.23):

As can be seen from Table 5.23, the examples are not entirely consistent (cf. *memandikan* or *membelikan*). This may point to the affix as not being a regular feature of the language but something that has more recently come into use. The three data points that seem consistent reflect an underlying *-ka* suffix, with Tanjung Lebar's being realized as *-ki* (probably),<sup>60</sup> similar to nearby **Pesisir** lects in

<sup>60</sup> This PB publication does not differentiate between [i], [e], [ə] or [ɛ].

Supat, Air Itam, and in Palembang. Pematang Kolim is identical to the nearby Kubu settlement in Sungai Kijang. We see two distinct affixes in Pematang Kabau and Dusun Tuo including the *a/o* suffix which seemingly does not occur in SSML proper but does in MINANGKABAU (Dusun Tuo is near Jambi’s northern border).

Table 5.23 Jambi Kubu reflexes of –kan and –ka

| Indonesian  | Bukit Tembesu | Tanjung Lebar | Pematang Kolim | Pematang Kabau | Dusun Tuo |
|-------------|---------------|---------------|----------------|----------------|-----------|
| melahirkan  | ----          | ke            | ko             | ----           | ----      |
| menguburkan | ----          | ke            | ko             | ----           | ko        |
| memandikan  | ko            | ke            | ko             | kan            | ko        |
| picingkan   | ke            | ke            | ----           | kan            | ----      |
| menidurkan  | ko            | ke            | ----           | o              | ----      |
| membelikan  | kan           | ke            | ko             | a              | a/ o      |
| memandikan  | kan           | ke            | ko             | kan            | ----/ a   |
| dibubarkan  | ----          | ke            | ----           | ----           | ----      |
| Summary     | unclear       | ke            | ko             | unclear        | ko        |

#### 5.12.4.2 Muko-Muko

The Muko-Muko wordlists (TP 21, 22, 23) from PBDSBB show no evidence of –ka or –kan, agreeing with the PBh publication *Fonologi dan Morfologi Bahasa Muko-Muko* which states there is no suffix –kan in Muko-Muko (Aliana et al. 1993:105). The PBh book *Struktur Bahasa Muko-Muko* also has the same conclusion (Umar et al. 1986:80). In this regard Muko-Muko has more in common with nearby language varieties of MUSI and Rejang rather than other varieties of MINANGKABAU. *Geografi dialek bahasa MINANGKABAU: suatu deskripsi dan pemetaan di daerah kabupaten Pasaman* (Medan et al. 1986:41–42) shows the most common variants of the –kan suffix as being –kə and –an. Moussay (1998:245–249) gives –kan as the MINANGKABAU suffix –kan, agreeing with *Kamus Lengkap Bahasa Minang* (Saydam 2004). *Kamus MINANGKABAU – Indonesia* (Rusmali et al. 1985) differs, giving –an as the realization of –kan.

#### 5.12.4.3 Haji

The wordlist for the language HAJI did not show conclusive evidence, though it had the words for ‘lying’ bahoṅan, budian in which –an might be the suffix. The PBh publication *Struktur Sastra Lisan Aji* (Ratnawaty et al. 2002) has some examples embedded in the elicited texts, but these lack consistency. Examples below:

*bukakkan lawang* ‘open the door’ (p. 21)  
*kunjukkan* ‘give’ (p. 23)  
*kukurungkan* ‘I cage it’ (p. 24)  
*usahkan* ‘try’ (p. 39)  
*dighesghaskan* ‘to be pulled’ (p. 39)  
*melihighken* ‘give birth to’ (p. 45)  
*tapirikah* ‘be hurt’ (p. 29)

*Tuhan nurunkon* ‘God determines’ (p. 25)  
*ngingokon* ‘think about’ (p. 31)  
*ngaturko* ‘put in order’ (p. 33)  
*campakkon* ‘throw out’ (p. 45)  
*ngantakkon* ‘to lead someone’ (p.45)  
*ngelunggukkon* ‘pile up s.t.’ (p. 46)  
*dimasukkonnya* ‘place into s.t.’ (p. 46)  
*gunakon* ‘use s.t.’ (p. 47)  
*nyeghopkon* ‘straighten out s.t.’ (p. 47)

Given the large amount of Lampungic borrowings in HAJI (Anderbeck 2007f), and given that Lampungic lects variously have both –kən/-kon and –kə/-ko suffixes (personal field data), it would seem that the native HAJI reflex is –kan, in spite of its lack of preponderance.

### 5.12.5 Clustering with -ka/-kan

Based upon the evidence from the wordlists and PBh publications, the information is summarized for the lects, clusters, and languages talked about in this section. (See Figure 5.12 and Tables 5.24, 5.25, and 5.26.)

The column to the far right in Table 5.24 shows the affix as given in the PBh literature for that dialect, which in most cases agreed with the affixes elicited in the wordlist. Please note that the table simplifies from the varieties' reflexes and shows either *-ka* or *-kan*. The tables show how while most varieties have a clear tendency (though with some exceptions), at the level of the cluster and language a clear pattern can be harder to determine. This may be in part due to the use of two different prepositions which have been cliticized as Adelaar points out.

The affix *-ka/-kan* appears to be useful in grouping the individual lects, of some use in making the clusters, and of less use in making conclusions regarding the overall composition of language clusters. For example, the **Belide** dialect has a very consistent use of the affix *-an* in the research sites visited, setting it apart from other varieties found in the **MUSI** language. Another example, the members of the **OGANIC** cluster are also uniform in their use of *-kan*. However, at the level of the cluster there does not appear to be any unifying pattern.

Trudgill and Chambers state that grammatical isoglosses, including morphological isoglosses, stratify speech communities more sharply than lexical or phonological isoglosses (1998:98–99). In the cases of the lects examined in southern Sumatra, there often seemed to be little problem in comprehension between varieties with a different suffix, as seen in the **PALEMBANG** varieties or in the **HIGHLAND** cluster varieties. Conversely, the varieties not evincing the *-ka/-kan* affix were seen as hard to understand by surrounding lects. The dialect with the *-an* affix, **Belide**, was also described as difficult to understand by other varieties which have regular contact with it.

It is particularly interesting to see this at work in the same site, such as **Lebung Gajah** (CSTL-LG) with both the *-ki* and *-kin* suffixes, which tends to suggest the use of both *\*akAn* and *kə*. So in *jipat/ki* 'to throw towards' one sees the locative function, while in *julaʔ/kin* (to push something) one sees the change of state or to do something for someone else's benefit. In closing this section, Adelaar's statement, "There are sometimes formally different correspondences between closely related (sub)dialects..." (1992:149) certainly rings true.

Table 5.24 –ka /-kan suffixes in MUSI language

|                       | Village               | suffix            | PBh              | Name of book    |                              |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|-----------------------|-----------------------|-------------------|------------------|-----------------|------------------------------|-----------------------------|---------------------|----------------------------|----------------------------|--|
| PALEMBANG-<br>LOWLAND | LOWLAND               | Tanjung Batu      | -kan             | -kan            | Morfologi dan Sintaksis BP   |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       |                       | Pedamaran         | none             |                 |                              |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       |                       | Burai             | none             | -kan            | Struktur BP                  |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       |                       | Tanah Abang S.    | -ki              | -kə             | Fonologi dan Morfologi BL    |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       |                       | Danau Rata        | -ke              | -ku             | *Tanjung dialect             |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       |                       | Modong            | -an              | -an             | Morfologi & Sintaksis BDDL   |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       |                       | Cambai            | -an              |                 |                              |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       |                       | Talang Leban      | -an              |                 |                              |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       | PALEMBANG-<br>LOWLAND | PALEMB'G          | Tebing Abang     | -an             |                              |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       |                       |                   | Teloko           | none            |                              |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       |                       |                   | Paku             | none            |                              |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       |                       |                   | Palembang Lama   | -kən            |                              |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       |                       |                   | Sarang Lang      | none            |                              |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       |                       |                   | Pemulutan        | -kan            |                              |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       |                       |                   | Pelabuhan Dalam  | none            | -kə/ki                       | Morfologi dan Sintaksis BMP |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       |                       |                   | Palembang City 1 | -ki             | -kə                          | Struktur BMP                |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       |                       |                   | Gasing Laut      | none            | -ki                          | Bird flu booklet            |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       |                       |                   | Duren Gadis      | none            |                              |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       |                       |                   | Air Itam         | -ke             |                              |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       |                       |                   | Siju             | none            |                              |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       |                       |                   | Tangan Buntung   | -ki             |                              |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       |                       |                   | Palembang City 2 | none            |                              |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       |                       |                   | MUSI             | MUSI            | Lebung Gajah                 | -ki,-kin                    |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       | Pangkalan Balai       | -kə               |                  |                 |                              |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       | Supat                 | -kə               |                  |                 |                              |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       | Simpang Bayat         | -ka               |                  |                 |                              |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       | Sungai Menang         | none              |                  |                 |                              |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       | Rawas                 | Rawas             |                  |                 | Muara Rupit                  | none                        | -ke                 | Morfologi dan Sintaksis BR |                            |  |
|                       |                       |                   |                  |                 | Pasar Surulangun             | none                        | none                | Struktur BR                |                            |  |
|                       |                       |                   |                  |                 | Pangkalan                    | none                        |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       | UPPER MUSI            | UPPER MUSI        |                  |                 | Purun                        | -ke                         |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       |                       |                   |                  |                 | Musi Proper                  | Musi Proper                 | Petunang            | none                       |                            |  |
|                       |                       |                   |                  |                 |                              |                             | Sadu                | none                       |                            |  |
| Prabumulih Satu       |                       |                   |                  |                 |                              |                             | none                |                            |                            |  |
| Embacang              |                       |                   |                  |                 |                              |                             | none                |                            |                            |  |
| Pauh                  |                       |                   |                  |                 |                              |                             | none                |                            |                            |  |
| Bingin Teluk          |                       |                   |                  |                 |                              |                             | none                | -ke                        | Morfologi dan Sintaksis BM |  |
| Pegagan               |                       |                   | Pegagan          | Sekayu          | none                         | -ke                         | Struktur BM         |                            |                            |  |
|                       |                       |                   |                  | Balai Agung     | none                         |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       |                       |                   |                  | Muara Penimbung | -ke                          | -ke                         | Ragam dan Dialek BO |                            |                            |  |
| Col                   |                       |                   | Col              | Pegagan         | -ke                          |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       |                       |                   |                  | Jukung          | none                         |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       | Taba Dendang          | none              |                  | none            | Sintaksis BSindang           |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       | Terawas               | none              |                  | none            | Fonologi & Morfologi B.Sind. |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       |                       | Guru Agung        | none             |                 |                              |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |
|                       |                       | Pelajau, P Kubang | none             |                 |                              |                             |                     |                            |                            |  |

Table 5.25 –ka / -kan suffixes in SOUTH BARISAN and other languages

|             | Village   | suffix            | PBh  | Name of book             |                            |
|-------------|-----------|-------------------|------|--------------------------|----------------------------|
| BARISAN     | Rambang   | Penyandingan      | none |                          |                            |
|             |           | Tamb. Rambang     | -kan | -kan                     | Ragam dan Dialek BO        |
|             |           | Karangan Bindu    | -kan |                          |                            |
|             | Enim      | Jemenang          | -kan |                          |                            |
|             |           | Tanjung Raja      | -kan |                          |                            |
|             |           | Muara Emil        | none | -kan                     | Sistem Reduplikasi BE      |
|             | Ogan      | Indramayu         | -kan | -kan                     | Geografi Linguistik BE     |
|             |           | Rantau Alai       | none |                          |                            |
|             |           | Pengaringan       | -kan | -ka                      | Morfologi BO               |
|             |           | Damar Pura        | -kan | -ka                      | Kamus BO                   |
|             | Pekal     | Belandang         | -kan |                          |                            |
|             |           | Napal Putih       | none |                          |                            |
|             | Bengkulu  | Pulau Baru        | none | none                     | Struktur BP                |
|             |           | Bengkulu City     | none | -kan                     | Morfologi BBengkulu        |
|             | Lintang   | Batu Galang       | -kan | -kan                     | Fonologi & Morfologi BL    |
|             |           | Lubuk Puding Baru | -kan | -kan                     | Sistem Reduplikasi BL      |
|             | Besemah   | Terusan Baru      | none |                          |                            |
|             |           | Sukaraja Kisam    | none |                          |                            |
|             |           | Sukaraja Kikim    | -kah | -ka                      | Kamus I-BBesemah (A-K)     |
|             |           | Pematang Bango    | -kah | -ka                      | Struktur BBesemah          |
|             |           | Muara Sindang     | -kah |                          |                            |
|             | Lematang  | Lawang Agung      | -ka  |                          |                            |
|             |           | Tinggi Hari       | -kah |                          |                            |
|             | Ulu       | Arahan            | -kan |                          |                            |
|             |           | Muara Sindang     |      |                          |                            |
|             | Semenda   | Tengah            | none | -kah                     | Morfologi dan sintaksis BS |
|             |           | Muara Dua         | -kah | -kah                     | Struktur BS                |
|             |           | Bandar Agung      | -ka  |                          |                            |
|             | Benakat   | Tanggamus         | -ka  |                          |                            |
|             |           | Padang Bindu      | -ko  | -ko                      | Struktur Benakat           |
|             | Serawai   | Napal Melintang   | -ka  | -ka                      | Kamus BS-I (A-M)           |
|             |           | Jembatan Dua      | -kan |                          |                            |
|             | Muko-Muko | Pondok Lunang     | none | none                     | PBSBB 21,22,23             |
| Suka Pindah |           | none              | none | Fonologi & Morfologi BMM |                            |
| HAJI        | Sukarami  | none              | -kon | Stuktur Sastra Lisan BA  |                            |
|             | Kubu      | Sungai Kijang     | -ko  | -ko                      | Struktur BK                |
|             |           |                   |      | -ko, -ke, -kan           | Dialektologi BK            |

Table 5.26 Summary of –ka/-kan

| Language | Decision | Cluster    | Decision | Variety       | Decision |
|----------|----------|------------|----------|---------------|----------|
| MUSI     | -ka      | PALEMBANG  | (mixed)  | Penasak       | -kan     |
|          |          |            |          | Lematang Ilir | -ka      |
|          |          |            |          | Belide        | -an      |
|          |          |            |          | Palembang     | -ka      |
|          |          | UPPER MUSI | (none)   | Musi Proper   | (none)   |
|          |          |            |          | Rawas         | (none)   |
|          |          |            |          | Pegagan       | -ka      |
| BARISAN  | (mixed)  | OGANIC     | -kan     | Rambang       | -kan     |
|          |          |            |          | Enim          | -kan     |
|          |          |            |          | Ogan          | -kan     |
|          |          | HIGHLAND   | -kah     | Besemah       | -kah     |
|          |          |            |          | Semenda       | -kah     |
|          |          |            |          | Serawai       | -kah     |
|          |          |            |          | Lintang       | -kan     |
|          |          |            |          | Lematang Ulu  | (mixed)  |
|          |          |            |          | Bengkulu      | -kan     |
|          |          |            |          | Kubu          | -ka      |
| Col      | (none)   |            |          |               |          |
| Pekal    | (none)   |            |          |               |          |
| Kaur     | -kan     |            |          |               |          |
| HAJI     | -kan     |            |          |               |          |

### 5.12.6 Reconstructing the shape of pre-SSML suffixes

This section contains a brief exploration of what the phonological shape of the four suffixes may have been in the past.

The –kan suffix is nearly universally reflected in SSML as –kan; the only exception is one Palembang Lama site with –kən and one word in Lebung Gajah (Pesisir) with the similar –kɪn (see the discussion in §5.10). The reconstruction of the shape of the pre-SSML suffix depends on whether the Palembang Lama reflex is viewed as retention or innovation.

One additional issue with –kan is Adelaar’s (1984:409) suggestion that –kan in SSML may have been borrowed from the standard language. Only fourteen sampled SSML sites out of 81 (about one-sixth) reflect –kan, and over half of these are in the OGANIC cluster. There may be something to his suggestion.

The –an suffix in the four Lowland sites is consistently reflected as –an.

The various –a and –o suffixes in Jambi Kubu mirror the lects’ word-final \*a endings and should thus be reconstructed as \*-a.

The most complicated suffix to reconstruct is –ka/-kah/-ko/-ke/-kə etc. The likeliest conclusion is that the base form is \*-ka, but that it has been reanalyzed in the HIGHLAND area with an excrescent h as -kah, and as –kə in between three and nine sampled sites in the PALEMBANG subcluster. The –kah form should not be seen as basic, given its geographical limitation of the innovation to the HIGHLAND area, as that would require all other SSML and non-SSML Malayic lects to have lost the –h. The –kə form is more of a possibility than -kah, especially given Adelaar’s suggestion that the suffix derives from the kə preposition. However, we lean away from this analysis for reasons of numerical dominance of and the geographical spread of –ka. Table 5.27 shows the twenty-three sampled sites with reflexes of –ka/-kə, along with the sites’ reflex of \*-a. The theory is that, if a site typically reflects \*-a as e, and their suffix is –ke, we can safely assume that the underlying form is -ka. Of these twenty-three, fourteen or two-thirds (in white) clearly can be shown to have an underlying form of –ka. These fourteen come from a diverse area including the LOWLAND and PALEMBANG subclusters, UPPER MUSI, Benakat (HIGHLAND) and Kubu. Three sites’ suffixes (in red), all from the

PALEMBANG subcluster, do not match with their \*-a reflex and seem to reflect -kə, while six sites (in yellow) are ambiguous because their reflex of \*-a is ə, ɔ or i.

Table 5.27 Correspondences between \*-a and -ka/-kə

| Village          | Subcluster /Dialect | *-a   | -ka/-kə        |
|------------------|---------------------|-------|----------------|
| Tanah Abang S.   | LOWLAND             | i     | -ki            |
| Danau Rata       | LOWLAND             | e     | -ke            |
| Pelabuhan Dalam  | LOWLAND             | i     | -kə/ki         |
| Palembang City 1 | PALEMBANG           | o     | -ki            |
| Air Itam         | PALEMBANG           | e     | -ke            |
| Tangan Buntung   | PALEMBANG           | o     | -ki            |
| Lebung Gajah     | PALEMBANG           | i     | -ki,-kin       |
| Pangkalan Balai  | PALEMBANG           | ə     | -kə            |
| Supat            | PALEMBANG           | o     | -kə            |
| Simpang Bayat    | PALEMBANG           | o/a   | -ka            |
| Muara Rupit      | Rawas Rupit         | o     | -ke            |
| Purun            | Musi Proper         | e     | -ke            |
| Bingin Teluk     | Musi Proper         | e     | -ke            |
| Sekayu           | Musi Proper         | e     | -ke            |
| Muara Penimbung  | Pegagan             | e     | -ke            |
| Pegagan          | Pegagan             | e     | -ke            |
| Pengaringan      | Ogan                | ə     | -kə            |
| Padang Bindu     | Benakat             | o     | -ko            |
| Sungai Kijang    | Kubu                | o/a   | -ko            |
| Bukit Tembesu    | Kubu                | o     | -ko, -ke, -kan |
| Pematang Kolim   | Kubu                | o/a/e | -ko            |
| Dusun Tuo        | Kubu                | o/a   | -ko, -a, -o    |

Therefore, on the basis of numerical dominance (five times greater) and geographical spread, we conclude that \*-ka, not -kə, is the earlier SSML form.

### 5.13 Word final consonant for kinship terms

Kinship terms in southern Sumatran Malay usually end in either the glottal stop -ʔ (*maʔ, umaʔ, əmaʔ, bapaʔ*) or the velic nasal -ŋ (*n<sup>d</sup>uŋ, bapaŋ, maŋ*). These have been analyzed as (competing) vocative suffixes by Adelaar (1992:119). By far the most common suffix in Malayic lects is -ʔ; in fact, apart from Old Malayo-Javanese literature, the -ŋ suffix is quite rare outside SSML.

In looking through the data collected by WIST, the following kinship terms were collected through the wordlists and sentences: mother (WL59), father (WL60), grandmother (WL235), grandfather (WL236), and uncle (sentence 12). As grandmother and grandfather occur after wordlist item #200, they were not collected at some of the sites where a partial wordlist was elicited. Also it was found that the word for uncle often varied within one village, probably due to the fact that there are different words used for uncle depending upon which side of the family the uncle is from and his relative age compared to the speaker's parent. Because of this, the word 'uncle' was not used in the analysis, as one village might have both words for uncle that end with the velar nasal and with the glottal stop. For example, from *Geografi Linguistik Bahasa Enim* the mother's brother is *mintiŋ* while the father's brother is *mamaʔ* (Naning et al. 1998:map 107 & 110, village 16–Sugiharas).

For the MUSI language, the ending for kinship terms mother, father, grandmother, and grandfather is the ʔ, found throughout the MUSI sites visited without exception. Due to the uniformity of the results, the MUSI language and its dialects are not shown individually in Table 5.28.

The **BARISAN** cluster sees a division between the **OGANIC** cluster and the **HIGHLAND** cluster. The **OGANIC** cluster typically evinces  $\text{ʔ}$ , with the exception of one **Rambang** site, **Jemenang** (RAM-RD), downstream from **Lematang Ulu** sites of **Arahan** and **Tinggi Hari**. This contrasts with the **HIGHLAND** cluster, which primarily ends in  $\eta$  in the heartland of **HIGHLAND** and then shifts to  $\text{ʔ}$  as one moves out towards the coast of Bengkulu—**Bengkulu**, **Serawai**, **Pekal**, and **Kaur** have the glottal stop.

For purposes of dialect grouping, the velic nasal  $\eta$  is a defining characteristic of the **Semenda**, **Besemah**, **Lematang Ulu**, and **Lintang** lects—in short the **HIGHLAND** varieties found in the Bukit Barisan Mountains.



Table 5.28 *ʔ/ŋ* ending for kinship terms (BARISAN and other languages)

| Language/Cluster/Variety | Village   | Dialect           | Code                 | <i>ʔ/ŋ</i> ending kinship term |           |        |   |
|--------------------------|-----------|-------------------|----------------------|--------------------------------|-----------|--------|---|
| BARISAN                  | OGANIC    | Rambang           | Penyandingan         | Rambang                        | RAM-PNY ? |        |   |
|                          |           |                   | Tambangan Rambang    | Rambang                        | RAM-TR ?  |        |   |
|                          |           |                   | Karangan Bindu       | Rambang                        | RAM-RK ?  |        |   |
|                          |           | Enim              | Jemenang             | Rambang                        | RAM-RD    | ɽ/?    |   |
|                          |           |                   | Tanjung Raja         | Enim Ilir                      | EN-ME     | ?      |   |
|                          |           |                   | Muara Emil           | Enim Tengah                    | EN-TAS    | ?      |   |
|                          |           | Ogan              | Indramayu            | Enim Ulu                       | EN-TAN    | ?      |   |
|                          |           |                   | Rantau Alai          | Ogan Ilir                      | OG-RA     | ?      |   |
|                          |           |                   | Pengaringan          | Ogan Tengah                    | OG-BR     | ?      |   |
|                          |           |                   | Damar Pura           | Ogan Ulu                       | OG-DP     | ?      |   |
|                          |           | HIGHLAND          | Kaur-Holle           | Bintuhan                       | Kaur      | KAUR   | ? |
|                          |           |                   |                      | Jembatan Dua                   | Kaur      | KAU-J2 | ? |
|                          | Bengkulu  |                   | Bengkulu City        | Bengkulu Ind.                  | BNGKL     | ?      |   |
|                          | Lintang   |                   | Batu Galang          | Lintang                        | BES-MP    | ɽ      |   |
|                          |           |                   | Lubuk Puding Baru    | Lintang                        | BES-UM    | ɽ/?    |   |
|                          |           |                   | Terusan Baru         | Lintang                        | BES-TT    | ɽ/?    |   |
|                          | Besemas   |                   | Sukaraja Kisam       | Besemah                        | BES-MDK   | ɽ      |   |
|                          |           |                   | Sukaraja             | Kikim                          | BES-KT    | ɽ/?    |   |
|                          |           |                   | Pematang Bango       | Besemah                        | BES-PA    | ɽ      |   |
|                          |           |                   | Muara Sindang        | Besemah                        | BES-AK    | ɽ/?    |   |
|                          | Lem. Ulu  |                   | Lawang Agung         | Besemah                        | BES-BK    | ɽ/?    |   |
|                          |           |                   | Tinggi Hari          | Lematang Ulu                   | LT-PP     | ɽ      |   |
|                          | Semenda   | Arahan            |                      | Lematang Ulu                   | LT-MR     | ɽ      |   |
|                          |           |                   | Muara Sindang Tengah | Semenda                        | SEM-PB    | ɽ      |   |
|                          |           | Karya Nyata       | Semenda              | SEM-SDL                        | ɽ         |        |   |
|                          |           | Penyandingan      | Semenda              | SEM-PNY                        | ɽ         |        |   |
|                          |           | Muara Dua         | Semenda              | SEM-MD                         | ɽ         |        |   |
|                          |           | Bandar Agung      | Semenda              | SEM-BA                         | ɽ         |        |   |
|                          |           | Tanggamus         | Semenda              | SEM-LP                         | ɽ         |        |   |
|                          |           | Benakat           | Padang Bindu         | Benakat                        | PB-BN     | ɽ/?    |   |
|                          | Serawai   | Napal Melintang   | Serawai Manna        | SRW-NM                         | ?         |        |   |
|                          | PEKAL     | Pekal             | Napal Putih          | Pekal                          | PEKAL-NP  | ?      |   |
|                          |           |                   | Pulau Baru           | Pekal                          | PKL-PL    | ?      |   |
| Muko-Muko                |           | PBDSBB 21, 22, 23 | Muko-Muko            |                                | ?         |        |   |
| MINANG                   | Muko-Muko | Pondok Lunang     | Muko-Muko            | MUK-PL                         | ɽ/?       |        |   |
|                          |           | Suka Pindah       | Muko-Muko            | MUK-SP                         | ɽ/?       |        |   |
|                          |           | Haji              | Sukarami             | Haji                           | Haji      | ?      |   |
| MUSI                     | Kubu      | Sungai Kijang     | Kubu                 | KUBU                           | ?         |        |   |
|                          |           | All 48 sites      |                      | MUSI                           | ?         |        |   |

For sake of completeness, we will also mention that a different statistical measure, using phonological distance (*Levenshtein distance*; see Kessler (1995) and Nerbonne and Heeringa (1996)) was carried out on the same field data by Eldwin Truong. We take an extended quote from his unpublished conference paper (Truong 2010:3):

For the most part, the grouping of language varieties in South Sumatra using the historical-comparative method and Levenshtein distance are substantially similar. Both analyses show two major clusters, denoted by Anderbeck and McDowell as the Musi Cluster and Central Malay Cluster. Both clusters are then subdivided into two subgroups. The Musi Cluster is divided into the Palembang subgroup and Musi subgroup, while the Central Malay Cluster is divided into the Ogan subgroup and Highland Malay subgroup. Compared with McDowell and Anderbeck's analysis, the Levenshtein distance analysis places most of the eighty-one language varieties analyzed within the same cluster, subgroup, and even smaller subgroups.

The report now shifts from presentation of linguistic to sociolinguistic data.

## **6 Rapid Appraisal Recorded Text Test (RA-RTT) findings**

The RA-RTT is not designed to be a quantitative test. While numeric scoring was used, it is only a rough guide designed to assist the research team in gauging the comprehension of major and minor details in the story by the listeners. Various factors militate against the usage of the numerical scores as an absolute measurement of comprehension of one dialect against another.

One factor which tended to cause lower scores in one variety (the **Pagar Alam** dialect of **BARISAN**) was a poor recording volume quality when compared to the better quality of the two other varieties tested. This was alleviated by using headphones to amplify the volume for the individual listeners, a departure from the normal procedure of playing the story via cassette boom box for the assembled group. While the volume was then sufficient to be heard, the downside was only four people could listen at a time, requiring the story to be played once for the men and once for the women. In the researchers' opinion, this had little effect on the scoring.

Another variety (the **Sekayu** dialect of **Musi Proper**) evinces lexical and grammatical similarity to the primary LWC for southern Sumatra, **Palembang Pasar**. There was no attempt to mitigate for this factor as the RA-RTT does not claim to be a test for pure inherent comprehension, but rather a test of a community's comprehension of a given dialect, whether that be through contact or through inherent comprehension. Confirming this are the results seen in Table 6.1. The only location where the respondents had a higher percentage correct on the **Musi Proper** story (100%) than in the target dialect of **BARISAN** story (93%) was **Napal Putih**, located in Bengkulu Province, far from the range of the **Palembang Pasar** language.

As mentioned in the methodology section, the **MINANGKABAU** story would preferably have been done in the **Bukit Tinggi** dialect, the reference dialect, but the available recording was in the nearby and closely related **Maninjau** dialect. Native **Bukit Tinggi** speakers said this variety was slightly more difficult to follow, but understandable, and so the story was used. Both the **Pekal** and **Muko-Muko** respondents understood it but not perfectly. The **Suka Pindah** respondents scored lower than anticipated, in part due to frequent interruptions by a particular respondent and in part due to an earthquake that occurred during testing. This and their responses to the post RA-RTT questionnaire led researchers to seek out a more representative site for **Muko-Muko**, the village of **Pondok Lunang**. The researchers believe that the **Pondok Lunang** responses are more reliable in relation to **Muko-Muko** comprehension of the **Maninjau** dialect of **MINANGKABAU**.

Due to these factors the numerical results of this RA-RTT have been used only as a rough guide for relative comparison. The crux of the analysis rests on the researchers' ability to accurately gauge the group's level of difficulty in understanding the text and the respondents' own evaluations during the post RA-RTT questionnaire.

Table 6.1 presents a summary of the results of the RA-RTT in terms of the percentile scores, while Table 6.2 is a qualitative evaluation of observed and reported comprehension of the texts. The blue background corresponds to low comprehension of the recorded text. Areas with high comprehension of the respective text are given an orange background. Yellow backgrounding shows the areas where the comprehension was somewhere in between.

Table 6.1 Percentage scores for major elements, RA-RTT results

|              | Village                           | Maninjau<br>(MINANGKABAU) | Sekayu<br>(MUSI) | Sukaraja Kikim<br>(Pagar Alam)<br>(BARISAN) |
|--------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------------|------------------|---|
| MUSI         | Satu Ilir (Palembang Pasar)       | -                         | 81%              | -   |
|              | Ilir Barat Satu (Palembang Pasar) | -                         | 86%              | -   |
|              | Batu Gajah (Rawas)                | -                         | 91%              | -   |
|              | Pelajau (Col)                     | -                         | 91%              | -   |
| BARISAN      | Penanggiran (Enim/Rambang)        | -                         | -                | 88%   |
|              | Jembatan Dua (Kaur)               | -                         | -                | 93%   |
|              | Napal Putih (Pekal)               | 96%                       | 100%             | 93%   |
| MINANG-KABAU | Suka Pindah (Muko-Muko)           | 82%                       | 78%              | 63%   |
|              | Pondok Lunang (Muko-Muko)         | 93%                       | -                | -   |

Table 6.2 Summary of RA-RTT results

|      | Village                           | Maninjau<br>(MINANGKABAU) |                             | Sekayu<br>(MUSI)                  |  | Sukaraja Kikim (Pagar Alam)<br>(BARISAN) |                             |
|------|-----------------------------------|---------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------------|--|--|-----------------------------|
|      |                                   | Researcher's observations | Informants' self-evaluation | Researcher's observations         | Informants' self-evaluation            | Researcher's observations                | Informants' self-evaluation |
| MUSI | Satu Ilir (Palembang Pasar)       | -                         | -                           | Most major & 50% of minor details | Understood most, very different lang.  |  |                             |
|      | Ilir Barat Satu (Palembang Pasar) | -                         | -                           | Most major and all minor details  | Understood 90%, similar lang.          |  |                             |
|      | Batu Gajah (Rawas)                | -                         | -                           | Most major and all minor details  | Understood all, lang. very different   |  |                             |
|      | Pelajau (Col)                     | -                         | -                           | Most major and minor details      | Understood all, lang. almost identical |  |                             |

|             | Village                               | Maninjau (MINANGKABAU)                   |   | Sekayu (MUSI)                         |   | Sukaraja Kikim (Pagar Alam) (BARISAN)   |                                      |
|-------------|---------------------------------------|--|---|---------------------------------------|---|---|--------------------------------------|
|             |                                       | Researcher's observations                | Informants' self-evaluation               | Researcher's observations             | Informants' self-evaluation             | Researcher's observations               | Informants' self-evaluation          |
| BARISAN     | Penanggiran (Enim/Rambang)            | -  | -   | Most major & 50% of minor details     | NA                                      | Almost all major and most minor details | Most of story, lang. different       |
|             | Jembatan Dua (Kaur)                   | -  | -   | -                                     | -                                       | All major and most minor details        | Understood all, lang. different      |
|             | Napal Putih (Pekal)                   | Almost all major and minor details       | Understood all, lang. very different      | Perfect                               | All of story, lang. very different      | All major and most minor details        | Understood all, lang. very different |
| MINANGKABAU | Suka Pindah <sup>61</sup> (Muko-Muko) | Many major details, 50% of minor details | Could understand a little, very different | Many major details, all minor details | 30-80% understood, lang. very different |   |                                      |
|             | Pondok Lunang (Muko-Muko)             | Almost all major & 75% of minor details  | Everything, but lang. very different      |                                       |   |   |                                      |

<sup>61</sup> The researchers do not place much weight on the Suka Pindah results for the reasons provided above.

### **6.1.1 Survey Findings**

Realizing that the RA-RTT is limited in ability, and that our research team would not have time to develop a full RTT (which is tested individually and uses quantitative scoring), the role of the RA-RTT was mainly used to confirm statements gathered during the SLQs about comprehension of other dialects in different areas and gauge attitude toward other lects.

The results displayed in Table 6.2 demonstrate a generally high comprehension rate by the tested groups of the texts presented. The most striking piece of evidence for comprehension comes from the tests which were administered within one language with a story from that same language. With the exception of *Suka Pindah* (an extraordinary case), all language families tested (*BARISAN*, *MUSI*, and *MINANGKABAU*) showed comprehension of the ‘central’ dialect chosen for the testing. This proved useful in testing dialects that were peripheral to the language such as *Pekal* and *Kaur* for *BARISAN*, *Rawas* and *Col* for *MUSI*, and *Muko-Muko* for *MINANGKABAU*. These locations did well in their comprehension and confirmed their statements that they could understand the dialect in question. For places like *Col* where conflicting answers as to comprehension were obtained, the RA-RTT provided evidence of comprehension, with the tested site believing that the *Sekayu* recording was from a neighboring village.

For *MUSI*, the RTT results showed comprehension of *Sekayu* in the tested sites ranging from good (*PALEMBANG* areas) to great (*Col* and *Rawas* areas), confirming the researchers’ hypothesis that these dialects could understand the *Sekayu* dialect. This matches up with the language groupings made based upon the responses to the SLQs and innovations found. The *Sekayu* story also tested well in non-*MUSI* areas where it was used as a practice test before the test of the dialect in focus.

The *BARISAN* dialect of *Besemah* from *Pagar Alam* tested well in the three sites it was played. *Penanggiran* understood the story well, providing confirmation that the *OGANIC* cluster of *BARISAN* could understand the dialects from the *HIGHLAND* cluster. The northernmost (*Pekal*) and southernmost (*Kaur*) varieties of the *HIGHLAND* cluster also were able to understand the central *Besemah* variety of *Pagar Alam*. It was not tested outside of *BARISAN*.

The *MINANGKABAU* dialect of *Maninjau* was tested in two *Muko-Muko* sites and one *Pekal* site. It appeared to be well understood in one *Muko-Muko* site (*Pondok Lunang*), while the other site (*Suka Pindah*) did not score as highly. The test at the one site where the results were not as high was frequently interrupted by onlookers interjecting their comments and by an earthquake, so this is not seen as representative a score as the *Pondok Lunang* score. The neighboring *BARISAN* variety *Pekal* also understood the story well, which was not surprising given the influence of *MINANGKABAU* innovations and vocabulary in the language and their contact with *MINANGKABAU* speakers.

The focus of the RA-RTT in this survey was not so much to test for comprehension of different languages, but this was still done in some cases to see if there was a dramatic difference between comprehensions of languages in locations that were located at a boundary between languages. One example of this was the *Pekal* site *Napal Putih*, which was located at the periphery of the *BARISAN* and *MINANGKABAU* languages. Here the respondents scored well on both the *BARISAN* and *MINANGKABAU* dialects played, so the researchers relied on the answers to the SLQ questionnaires and phonological innovations to help in grouping *Pekal*. The results from the RA-RTT underscored the conclusion that there is not a sharp linguistic break between the *MINANGKABAU* dialect of *Muko-Muko* and the *BARISAN* dialect of *Pekal*, with both sharing many similar lexical items and phonological innovations.

### **6.1.2 RA-RTT Questionnaires**

A short group questionnaire was administered after each RA-RTT (see the appendix). The questions on this questionnaire were meant to flesh out language attitudes towards the tested varieties, and to measure perceived comprehension of the texts. The assumption behind using this questionnaire in addition to the sociolinguistics questionnaire is that the RA-RTT

questionnaire more directly measures the informant’s attitudes towards a particular dialect which has been directly presented to him or her. The sociolinguistic questionnaire, on the other hand, asks for the informant’s attitude toward a dialect that has been presented by name only—the informant and the researcher may not always have the same perception of what a particular name is referring to.

Four questions dealt with perceived comprehension of the text (Table 6.3). The second and third questions were also presented briefly in Table 6.4 so that a side-by-side comparison could be made between the respondents’ perception of comprehension and the researchers’ perception. These are the results of the *Musi Sekayu* post-RTT questionnaire.

Table 6.3 Perceived comprehension of the *Sekayu* text

|                                      | According to your opinion, from where does the story-teller originate? | How much of the story did you understand? | How different is the story-teller’s speech from your own? | What’s the difference?                    |
|--------------------------------------|--|---|---|---|
| MUSI: Ilir Barat (Pbang)             | <i>Sekayu</i>  | 90%                                       | similar to Palembang                                      | --  |
| MUSI: Satu Ilir (Pbang)              | <i>Sekayu</i>  | Most                                      | very different  | accent                                    |
| MUSI: Batu Gajah (Rawas)             | Kab. Musi Banyuasin (in story)   | 100%                                      | very different  | because final * <i>a</i> goes to <i>e</i> |
| MUSI: Pelajau (Lembak/Col)           | Lembak (their area)  | 100%                                      | almost the same   | speaks slow and more like Indonesian      |
| BARISAN: Napal Putih (Pekal)         | Musi Banyuasin (in story)  | 100%                                      | very different  | different pronunciation                   |
| MINANGKABAU: Suka Pindah (Muko-Muko) | Lembak (Col)   | 30-80%                                    | very different  | everything                                |

The only group that reported trouble understanding the *Sekayu* text was the **MINANGKABAU** group, and they did fairly well, getting most major details. One site received the RA-RTT but was not given an opportunity to complete the post RTT questionnaire (*Penanggiran*). It is interesting to note that many locations reported that the *Sekayu* text was very different based on the different pronunciation rather than different vocabulary or grammar.

Another item of interest was that both *Pelajau* in the *Lembak/Col* area and *Suka Pindah* (*Pekal*) identified the text as being from *Lembak*, highlighting the similarities between *Sekayu* and the *Lembak* variety of the *Col* dialect.

Two questions seek to gauge attitudes toward the tested variety. These answers are in response to the *Sekayu* text (Table 6.4):

Table 6.4 Attitudes toward the *Sekayu* text

|                                      | Does this storyteller speak <i>Sekayu</i> well? Why? / Why not? | Is the language of this story in high, mid or low register? |
|--------------------------------------|---|---|
| MUSI: Ilir Barat (Palembang Pasar)   | no response   | Normal  |
| MUSI: Satu Ilir (Pbang)              | Yes   | Normal  |
| MUSI: Batu Gajah (Rawas)             | Yes   | Normal  |
| MUSI: Pelajau (Lembak/Col)           | almost speaks <i>Lembak</i> well...too slow and too Indonesian  | Normal  |
| BARISAN: Napal Putih (Pekal)         | Yes   | Normal  |
| MINANGKABAU: Suka Pindah (Muko-Muko) | Yes   | Normal  |

The **MINANGKABAU** text was tested among the **Muko-Muko** and **Pekal** dialect test sites, but nowhere else. This is because the other dialect areas did not indicate either comprehension of **MINANGKABAU** or affiliation with **MINANGKABAU**. The tests showed that neither **Pekal** nor **Muko-Muko** felt that their lect was similar to the **Maninjau** dialect of **MINANGKABAU**. It is interesting that all responses to where the story teller originated were replied to with ‘**Padang**’ or a more general geographic term like ‘West Sumatra’ or the ethnic term ‘Minang’. This was differed from the responses from Minang speakers originating from **Bukit Tinggi** and West Sumatra, who could all identify the speaker as being from the **Maninjau** area based upon the speaker’s vocabulary, manner of speech, and certain place names.<sup>62</sup> This corresponds with what the researchers observed in Bengkulu: *Padang* often serves as a cover term for all things **MINANGKABAU**, where the finer distinctions between the different varieties of **MINANGKABAU** are not as important or well known as in West Sumatra. The **Suka Pindah** site felt they could understand only a little, though they actually understood most of the main points in the story. This points to the perceived difficulty of the **Maninjau** text, which even **MINANGKABAU** speakers from other parts of West Sumatra said was “lebih dalam” or harder to understand than the **Bukit Tinggi** dialect (Table 6.5).

Table 6.5 Perceived comprehension of the *MINANGKABAU* text

|  | According to your opinion, from where does the story-teller originate? | How much of the story did you understand? | How different is the story-teller’s speech from your own? | What’s the difference? |
|--|--|---|---|------------------------|
| MINANGKABAU: Suka Pindah (Muko-Muko)   | Padang   | little                                    | different   | vocabulary             |
| MINANGKABAU: Pondok Lunang (Muko-Muko) | Minang/Padang  | 100% but hard to understand               | very different  | everything             |
| BARISAN: Napal Putih (Pekal)           | Padang/West Sumatra  | 100%                                      | very different  | different intonation   |

<sup>62</sup> The story tellers were told not to include place names but had a hard time remembering to do this. When texts were re-elicited to obtain a text without the place names, the new text was often of a lower quality, so the initial text was used.

Unlike some lects such as Lampungic and Javanese, the **MINANGKABAU** influenced lects of **Muko-Muko** and **Pekal** (**BARISAN**) did not indicate a perception that the variety they heard was crude or refined speech, but everyday (Table 6.6). It does seem that in the **MINANGKABAU** heartland there is an increasing idea of some speech being kasar (crude) when they use traditional **MINANGKABAU** pronominals or other lexical items.<sup>63</sup> In this matter, **Muko-Muko** and **Pekal** follow the **MUSI** and **BARISAN** varieties which do not seem to indicate a crude or refined manner of speaking.

Table 6.6 Attitudes toward the **MINANGKABAU** text

|   | Does this storyteller speak <b>MINANGKABAU</b> well? Why? / Why not? | Is the language of this story in high, mid or low register? |
|---|--|---|
| <b>MINANGKABAU:</b><br>Suka Pindah<br>(Muko-Muko)   | yes  | normal  |
| <b>MINANGKABAU:</b><br>Pondok Lunang<br>(Muko-Muko) | yes  | normal  |
| <b>BARISAN:</b> Napal Putih<br>(Pekal)              | yes, average   | normal  |

The **BARISAN** variety of **Besemah** was tested in three **BARISAN** varieties and one **MINANGKABAU** variety. The three **BARISAN** sites reported good comprehension of the **Pagar Alam** but felt that the speech was different than their own. The **MINANGKABAU** site was less certain of their comprehension and felt that everything in the text was different from their lect (6.7). It was also interesting that the locations in northern Bengkulu associated the **Pagar Alam** text with **BARISAN** varieties spoken in south Bengkulu, a confirmation that those **HIGHLAND** varieties group together. **Kaur** identification of the **Pagar Alam** text as originating possibly from **Ogan** was also a confirmation that the **OGANIC** cluster fits in the **BARISAN** language.

Table 6.7 Perceived comprehension of the **Pagar Alam** text

|  | According to your opinion, from where does the story-teller originate? | How much of the story did you understand? | How different is the story-teller's speech from your own? | What's the difference?                     |
|--|--|---|---|--|
| <b>BARISAN:</b><br>Penanggiran men<br>(Enim)   | <b>Pagar Alam</b>  | most                                      | different   | tone and pronunciation, vocabulary similar |
| <b>BARISAN:</b><br>Penanggiran women<br>(Enim) | <b>Pagar Alam</b>  | most                                      | different   | vocabulary                                 |
| <b>BARISAN:</b><br>Jembatan Dua<br>(Kaur)      | Ogan or Semendo  | 100%                                      | different   | vocabulary and pronunciation               |
| <b>BARISAN:</b> Napal Putih<br>(Pekal)         | Kaur, Besemah, Semendo, Pagar Alam                                     | 100%                                      | very different  | language, vocabulary                       |

<sup>63</sup> Based on personal conversation with a native **MINANGKABAU** speaker and linguistics professor.



|  |      |       |                |            |
|--|------|-------|----------------|------------|
| MINANGKABAU:<br>Suka Pindah<br>(Muko-Muko) | Kaur | 0-70% | very different | everything |
|--|------|-------|----------------|------------|

Two questions seek to gauge attitudes toward the *Pagar Alam* text (Table 6.8):

Table 6.8 Attitudes toward the *Pagar Alam* text

|                                      | Does this storyteller speak <i>Pagar Alam</i> well? Why? / Why not? | Is the language of this story in high, mid or low register? |
|--------------------------------------|---|---|
| BARISAN: Penanggiran men (Enim)      | yes   | crude   |
| BARISAN: Penanggiran women (Enim)    | yes   | normal  |
| BARISAN: Jembatan Dua (Kaur)         | yes, speaks Ogan/Semendo well                                       | normal  |
| BARISAN: Napal Putih (Pekal)         | speaks (southern) Bengkulu okay                                     | normal  |
| MINANGKABAU: Suka Pindah (Muko-Muko) | speaks Kaur well  | normal  |

From these responses it appears that the text was received as being normal for the most part, only once being called crude. This may be due to the fact that the story was a hunting story, which might have caused the *Penanggiran* men to view it as less refined. A listener who overheard the story (not a respondent) also commented on the hesitancy with which the story teller spoke, saying the speaker was a poor story teller, which may have influenced the perception of the *Besemah* sample text. All the responses thought the text spoke language X well, but, varied in what they thought the language was. The fact that all the elicited responses are within the *BARISAN* grouping provides some confirmation of the researchers' grouping of these dialects.

### 6.1.3 RA-RTT conclusions

The observed and reported comprehension of other dialects within the proposed languages supports the proposed language groupings of *BARISAN*, *MUSI*, and *MINANGKABAU*. This element corresponds to the comprehension component of the Ethnologue definition of a language. This comprehension was also predicted by the positive responses to the comprehension questions found in the SLQ and the high rate of lexical similarity found between the dialects in the proposed languages. In addition to these factors, the similar phonological innovations within the languages also led the researchers' to correctly predict a fairly high comprehension rate between these varieties.

However, the RA-RTT post test responses also show that these related varieties, while having a great deal of similarity and comprehension of other varieties, still see the other varieties as 'different' to 'very different'. While nothing in either the lexicostatistics or most of the phonological innovations would point to these varieties having a large difference, the few differences that were present were enough to be seen as very salient to the speakers. The different reflexes of final *\*a*, the different pronouns that are sometimes used, and different pronunciation contributed to 'identity' responses where almost no varieties garnered a response as being 'similar' to the tested sites' varieties. The exception to this was the *Sekayu* text being listed as similar and almost the same as Satu Ilir (*Palembang Pasar*) and *Pelajau* (*Col Lembak*). This confirms the isolating view of language found throughout South Sumatra and Bengkulu

in the SLQ responses, where many people identified their lect by the local village or district, but rarely as part of larger languages. However, the fact that ‘wrong’ responses to where the text was from often elicited the correct language, though the city of origin might be incorrect offered a glimpse that the test respondents could identify some features of the tested variety and match those with features they recognized from other varieties from the same language they were more familiar with.

## **7 Sociolinguistic findings**

This is the fourth and final chapter on findings. (Congratulations if you’ve made it this far!) In this section we present the results of our sociolinguistic questionnaires and interviews, divided into sections on dialectology, language use, language change, language maintenance, language attitudes, and language and media. After this chapter we attempt to bring all the strands together in our conclusions.

### **7.1 Dialectology**

An emic (insider) understanding of dialectology was gathered through group and individual interviews. Most sites viewed their lect as being unique, and could offer a few lexical examples or phonological examples of differences between them and neighboring villages, giving the researchers a list of potential dialects as long as the list of data points. Still, the respondents could also point out areas that had similar lects to their own and with whom they communicate without resorting to a language of wider communication (LWC).

Respondents in some areas had a much better idea of how their language related to other languages, where as others had a much more fragmented view of the linguistic landscape. Factors that seemed to be influence the respondents’ knowledge of other lects are the frequency of contact with outsiders and the sense of ethnic identity.

Of the different language areas visited, it seemed that the following had a strong sense of identity and could readily name differences that distinguished their language from others: the Malayic varieties of Bengkulu Province, the varieties spoken in the area of the Bukit Barisan Mountains between Bengkulu, Lampung and South Sumatra (**SOUTH BARISAN MALAY**), Palembang, the languages from **Sekayu** and upstream along the Musi River drainage system, and the languages along the Ogan river drainage system.

However, the areas that seemed to have less of an ethnic identity and also less contact with outsiders were those in the largely swampy areas stretching east from Palembang toward the coast, between Jambi and Lampung. These often had not heard of other Malayic varieties they were asked about on the questionnaire, with the exception of Bahasa Palembang. These may fit in best with a ‘**Pesisir**’ grouping, though the extent of this **Pesisir** grouping needs to be tested with data from the coastal regions of Riau and Jambi. Another group of lects that were harder to group included those downstream from Tanjung Enim on the Lematang River. It was discovered that these do not form a ‘Lematang’ speech group but are parts of other lects that extend to the Lematang River such as **Belide** and **Penesak**. They were much more fragmented in their identity, admitting that their language might be almost entirely the same as **Penesak** (for example) but expressing a dislike for the **Penesak** villages and requesting that their lect not be called **Penesak**, but rather **Meranjat**.

In these places, a frequent response to the question, “In your opinion, what is the name of the language spoken here?” was “bahasa dusun” (village language)<sup>64</sup> or “Bahasa Melayu”. Other variants included giving the name of the subdistrict (kelurahan) or regency (kecamatan). The respondents were asked to name dialects of Malay which were exactly the same as their own, others that were slightly different but easily understood, and others that were different enough to be difficult to be understood. As the respondents were the ones who supplied the

---

<sup>64</sup> The consistent strength of village-based identity we found throughout the research area finds an echo in Barendregt’s (2006:122) statement that, at least for the southern Sumatran highlands, the village is “the core of everyday political organization.”

names of the dialects, not all of the possible dialects in a cluster are represented in their responses. Also, please keep in mind that these are the responses of a small group of people from each research point, and may not be representative. In these villages could be found the ‘splitters’ and the ‘lumpers’; splitters would state that another dialect area was entirely different because of a few lexical or phonological differences, while the lumpers were highly tolerant of large divergences in lexical items and phonology, emphasizing the importance of a shared ancestry and mutual comprehension of each others lect. The responses taken from the group reflect the group consensus.

### 7.1.1 MUSI Language

The MUSI language is composed of the UPPER MUSI and PALEMBANG-LOWLAND clusters, with their respective lects. See Figure 8.4 and Figure 8.5.

The UPPER MUSI cluster – composed of the Pegagan, Musi Proper, Col, and Rawas lects – stretches from the headwaters of the Musi River in the lowlands at the foot of the Bukit Barisan mountains to the swamps south of Palembang. These areas showed a gradation of reported intercomprehension, based largely upon distance from the downstream area. Of these, the most upstream, Rawas and Col,<sup>65</sup> appeared to be the hardest to understand for others.

Col is proposed to be part of a dialect chain with Musi Proper, Rawas, and Pegagan by WIST as background research showed similar vocabulary and similar phonological innovations between Col and Musi Proper, Rawas, and Pegagan. With Col sharing innovations with Rawas and another set of innovations with Musi Proper, it was surprising to hear the frequent statement from speakers of these two varieties that they had difficulty understanding Col (particularly given the high cognacy rate between Col and these sites). However, this is apparently asymmetric, as the Col speakers did very well at understanding a Sekayu recorded text. All four of these groups: the Col, Rawas, Musi Proper, and Pegagan had distinct ethnolinguistic identities and were able to point out differences within their own lects and with other lects. The central dialect for Col is Lubuk Linggau; for Rawas, Muara Rupit; for Musi Proper, Sekayu; and for Pegagan, the area of Indralaya.

Of the Musi Proper and Rawas sites that responded concerning comprehension of Col, seven said that Col was different enough to be difficult to understand, while only three said it was only a little different and could still be understood. This raises the question of why most Rawas and Musi Proper respondents frequently stated Col was difficult to understand. One possibility was that this was asymmetric intelligibility, a pattern in which often the lects more upstream can understand the ones downstream, while the downstream can not understand the upstream. Perhaps explaining the asymmetric comprehension is the fact that none of the other Musi Proper varieties share all the innovations of the Col varieties found in the Bukit Barisan Mountains (see §5).

The questionnaires upstream Col sites provided support for this hypothesis. Of the five Col sites that completed a SLQ, three (Terawas, Jukung, and Pelajau) replied that Musi Proper is similar enough to be easily understood. The other two sites (Taba Dendang and Guru Agung) did not say that Musi Proper was hard or easy to understand, so no conclusion can be drawn from them. The interviews and background research pointed out that Col has a tendency to reduce words and phrases, which people less familiar with it have difficulty with. The comprehension between Col and Musi Proper was tested with the Musi Proper RTT in Pelajau and the high comprehension of Musi Proper by this remote Col location confirmed placing Col with Musi Proper.

The Malay variety that has the largest spread geographically, the Musi Proper dialect, is predictably the one which has more ‘labels’ applied to it. Musi Proper goes as far east as kecamatan Lais and stretches west along the Musi until kecamatan BTS (Cecar) and along the Rawas River and is spoken throughout kecamatan Rawas Ilir. As is common with

---

<sup>65</sup> This is the autoglotonym for these speakers, and comes from their word for ‘there is not X, none’ or in BI, *tidak ada*. They are also sometimes referred to as the Lembak, a term most of their population outside of Bengkulu has not heard of, or as the Sindang Kelingi (Tarp, research notes, 2006).

ethnolinguistic identity in southern Sumatra, the political unit in which a speech community is located influences its own identity. For example, the **Musi Proper** varieties in **Pauh** and **Bingin Teluk** refer to themselves as being ‘**Rawas Ilir**’ but also admit that their language is very close to **Sekayu** (**Musi Proper**) and more distant from **Rupit** (**Rawas**). In **Petunang**, an area referred to in Wurm and Hattori and the Ethnologue as ‘**Sindang Kelingi**’, the informant we spoke with called it **Kelingi**, saying **Sindang Kelingi** was further to the west and was **Col**. He said **Kelingi** was **Musi Proper**, with some influence from **Col**. This was backed up by some illustrations of **Col** words and innovations that appear scattered in the wordlist he gave. Other **Col** areas agreed, saying the language in that area was ‘mixed’ with **Musi Proper** and more like **Musi Proper** than **Col**. The lect of **Penukal** (**Purun**; MU-PEN) has also been placed with **Musi Proper** on the basis of their statement that their language is very similar to that spoken in **Sekayu**, their ease in understanding **Sekayu**, and their distinct identity from **Lematang Ilir** speakers (whom they also understand) and **Belide** speakers (whom they do not understand).

The **LOWLAND** subcluster varieties had less clear ethnolinguistic identities. These areas could describe how their dialect was similar or different to varieties nearby, nor did most see themselves as part of a larger language group. Names of lects found (for the most part) south of the Musi River include **Lematang Ilir**, **Penesak** and **Belide**. Some **Belide** villages were found in Musi Rawas (labeled as an isolated **Lematang** community in Wurm and Hattori) and north of the Musi River in Banyuasin. One common innovation that most of these research sites shared is the apical trill *r*. The trilled *r* seems to be one sign of the influence of the modern **Palembang Pasar** speech on these communities. The sociolinguistics for this group were the most difficult of all the sites surveyed, as they reported they could understand many languages that were geographically quite removed (and it was unclear if and when they had had contact with people from these groups) while at the same time reporting some difficulty understanding nearby groups from related lects. One thing that helped was looking at the varieties they believed an uninitiated child could understand—in many cases they said the other languages in the **LOWLAND** subcluster and **Palembang Pasar** were understandable for a child.

**Palembang** city had a clear ethnolinguistic identity. Of the varieties sampled in the city, most had the innovation of the apical trill for the reflex of \**r*. The distinguishing feature of the **Palembang** lect to the informants we talked with was final *-o* in place of \**-a*. They made a distinction between ‘village **Palembang**’, *Palembang dusun*, stating that a number of lexical items collected by researchers from villages in Banyuasin and OKI (outside of Palembang) were not standard **Palembang**. They view this variety as inferior to that spoken in the city, and less refined (*kasar*). Those who speak the **Palembang** used in the villages counter saying that what they speak is closer to the original **Palembang** language, *Palembang asli*. Concerning *Palembang asli*, most lifelong Palembang residents the researchers interviewed felt that there were no more ‘true’ speakers of *Palembang Lama asli*. The uniting factor between the village and city forms of **Palembang** was a shared ethnolinguistic identity of speaking the **Palembang** language, or being within the area the **Palembang** language is used. The salient feature of **Palembang**, the *-o* reflex of \**-a*, is present in most of the research sites grouped under **Palembang**. Those having a different reflex but still in the grouping are there on the basis of their proximity to **Palembang** and their identity with **Palembang**. These share many common cultural traits with the **Pesisir** communities, as well as linguistic features.

In summary, the **MUSI** language has two distinct but linked clusters, the **PALEMBANG-LOWLAND** cluster and the **UPPER MUSI** cluster. The city of Palembang serves as the hinge between the two clusters geographically, with the **PALEMBANG-LOWLAND** cluster running north to south along the coast of South Sumatra and inland past the Musi River. The **UPPER MUSI** cluster follows the Musi River before the **LOWLAND** and **PALEMBANG** subclusters separate **Pegagan** from the other **UPPER MUSI** varieties. Sociolinguistic questionnaires pointed out the links in these clusters; however, the **Pesisir** and **Palembang** dialects evinced less awareness of other lects and accordingly commented less on these, making it difficult to draw conclusions beyond their district. The predicted dialect center for the **UPPER MUSI** cluster is **Sekayu**, while for the **PALEMBANG-LOWLAND** cluster it is **Palembang Pasar**. For the overall cluster, **Palembang Pasar** is the predicted reference dialect due to its size, prestige, and use as

the LWC, while the more linguistically central dialect is the *Sekayu* dialect. Testing the *Sekayu* dialect among *Col*, *Rawas*, and *Palembang Pasar* speakers with a RTT demonstrated all three could understand it (Table 7.1).

Table 7.1 MUSI language SLQ results for comprehension

| Research Site            | Palembang/<br>Pesisir (P) | LOWLAND<br>(L)   | Musi<br>Proper (M) | Rawas (R)        | Col (C)          |
|--------------------------|---------------------------|------------------|--------------------|------------------|------------------|
| Palembang 1 (P)          | Same                      |                  | Different          |                  |                  |
| Palembang 2 (P)          | Same                      |                  | Different          |                  |                  |
| Supat (P)                | Same                      | Same             | Similar            | Similar          | Different        |
| Tebing Abang (L)         | Similar                   | Same             | Similar            | Different        | Different        |
| Tanjung Batu (L)         | Similar                   | Same             | Similar            | Different        | Different        |
| Embacang (M)             |                           |                  | Same               | Similar          | Different        |
| Prabumulih 1 (M)         | Similar                   | Different        | Same               | Different        | Similar          |
| Sekayu (M)               | Similar                   | Different        | Same               | Different        | Different        |
| Sekayu 2 (M)             | Same/<br>Similar          | Same/<br>Similar | Same               | Same             | Similar          |
| Petunang (M)             | Similar                   | Similar          | Same               | Similar          | Different        |
| Bingin Teluk (M)         |                           |                  | Same               | Similar          | Different        |
| Muara Rupit (R)          | Similar                   |                  | Similar            | Same             | Different        |
| Pangkalan (R)            | Similar                   |                  | Similar            | Same/<br>Similar | Similar          |
| Pasar Surulangun<br>(R)  | Similar                   | Different        | Different          | Same/<br>Similar | Different        |
| Terawas (C)              |                           |                  | Similar            | Similar          | Same             |
| Taba Dandang (C)         |                           |                  |                    |                  | Same/<br>Similar |
| Jukung (C) <sup>66</sup> |                           |                  | Similar            | Different        | Same             |
| Guru Agung (C)           |                           |                  |                    | Different        | Same             |
| Pelajau (C)              | Similar                   |                  | Similar            | Same             | Same             |

### 7.1.2 South Barisan Malay Cluster

The *BARISAN* cluster is composed of the *OGANIC* cluster and the *BARISAN* cluster. These both had strong ethnolinguistic identities and reported good comprehension within their clusters and between the clusters. This grouping also closely corresponds to the ‘Central Malay’ grouping mentioned by earlier Dutch linguists (Andaya 1993:16).<sup>67</sup> See Figure 8.2 and Figure 8.3.

The *OGANIC* cluster consists of the *Ogan*, *Enim*, and *Rambang* lects. These are found along the *Ogan* and *Lematang* River drainage basins. The *Ogan* and the *Enim* clearly identified their own lect as *Ogan* and *Enim* respectively. *Rambang* had more mixed results, with some towns stating they spoke *Rambang* and other towns being unclear as to whether they spoke *Rambang* or *Ogan*.

The survey also found that there were differences between what the literature on *Ogan* considered as dialects of *Ogan* and what the research indicated. In the PBh book *Ragam dan Dialek Bahasa Ogan*, *Rambang* is listed as a dialect of *Ogan* (Wahab et al. 1990:17–18). However, the PBh also listed *Penesak*, *Pegagan*, and *Pemulutan* as dialects of *Ogan*, which this report disputes. Perversely, that publication’s map of the *Ogan* dialect area does not include the

<sup>66</sup> One example of the subjectivity of these responses is that respondents from *Jukung* stated that “Musi” is hard to understand but reports the variety of speech in a *Musi Proper* speaking area as easily understood. The same respondents also reported using *Palembang Pasar* to speak with people from other *Col* areas, though they say they understand them easily.

<sup>67</sup> Mitani also seemed to weigh placing *Ogan* in his proposed Highland Malay (1980:15).

Pemulutan area and only the southern tip of the Pegagan area around Tanjung Raja, but does include the Penesak area around Tanjung Batu along with Rambang area (p.16). The PBh book *Morfologi dan Sintaksis Bahasa Ogan* also considers Pegagan to be a dialect of Ogan, and uses Pegagan to describe Ogan. The book's author defends this as Pegagan was also used in an earlier PBh study on Ogan, is closer to Palembang (where the author was based), and one of the researchers was a Pegagan speaker, as reasons why Pegagan was chosen to represent the Ogan language (Arifin et al. 1984:7–8). However, significant phonological innovations found in Pegagan are not found in Ogan, and vice versa.

The Ogan village closest to the Rambang area and the furthest downstream is the Ogan language community of Rantau Alai. The former village head helped explain the relation between Ogan and Rambang. He stated that the Rambang spoken nearby is almost the same (Penyandingan) while that spoken farthest away in Rambang Dangku is different but still comprehensible. The Enim were also regarded as being part of the Ogan ethnic group. The nearby Penesak and Pegagan, who had been mentioned as being Ogan by Mitani<sup>68</sup> and PBh publications, were seen as having different traditions, culture, and language. However, when asked to compare which was closer, these Ogan speakers said Pegagan seemed closer to their language than Penesak. The sites visited in the OGANIC cluster usually reported comprehension of most of the Malayic lects they were asked about, but if asked to give degrees of comprehension, rated those within the cluster as more comprehensible.

The OGANIC cluster itself serves as a lesson in the importance of collecting data along the length of a river system, as it illustrates dialect chaining well. If one data point upstream or downstream is selected as representing 'Ogan', the linguistic and sociolinguistic information obtained will not give the full picture for the dialect grouping. The Rantau Alai variety of Ogan saw itself as virtually the same as Rambang (confirmed by high cognacy rates), the midstream Pengaringan variety similar to Rambang and Enim (confirmed by high cognacy rates with nearby Enim and Rambang research sites), and the upstream Belandang variety felt Enim was similar (confirmed by the cognacy rates of the three Enim data points Enim). They all reported comprehension with Enim and Rambang. Enim also reported comprehension of Ogan and Rambang. The upstream Enim area saw Semenda as also being part of the Enim, Ogan, Rambang language grouping; not surprising given the frequent contact the upstream Enim have with Semenda.

Of the lects found in the area of LOWLAND subcluster and the OGANIC cluster, only Padang Bindu (Benakat) retained the voiced uvular fricative  $\text{ɣ}$  as the reflex. Benakat was ultimately placed in the HIGHLAND clustering, which also has the same reflex of  $*r$ . Interestingly, some villagers from Padang Bindu town stated that their language had come from Enim. From a lexical standpoint, they are more similar with the OGANIC cluster than any other cluster. However, their village leader said that they had come from the Javanese. The origin legend for the Benakat, recorded in the PBh booklet on Benakat, mentions they came from upstream of the Lematang River and settled there (Arifin et al. 2001:8–9). This origins story fits well with the evidence for the Benakat as a HIGHLAND lect. See Table 7.2.

---

<sup>68</sup> Mitani refers to the Pegagan Ulu as possibly being part of a proposed Ogan grouping. A Rambang village visited in OKI, Penyandingan, said the name of one of the clans (*marga*) that marked their area is marga Pegagan Ulu I. For the purposes of this report, Pegagan refers to a speech community that refers to itself as Pegagan and shares the Pegagan innovations (ex.  $*ri > ray$ ).

Table 7.2 *OGANIC* Cluster SLQ results for comprehension

| Research Site               | Ogan (O)     | Enim (E)     | Rambang (R)       | BARISAN               | UPPER MUSI/PALEMBANG |
|-----------------------------|--------------|--------------|-------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|
| Pengaringan (O)             | Same/Similar | Similar      | Similar           |                       |                      |
| Rantau Alai (O)             | Same         | Same         | Same/Similar      | Similar               | Similar              |
| Belandang <sup>69</sup> (O) | Same         | Similar      | Similar           | Similar               | Similar              |
| Muara Emil (E)              | Similar      | Same         | Similar/Different | Similar               | Different            |
| Indramayu (E)               | Similar      | Same/Similar | Similar/Different | Similar/Different     | Different            |
| Tanjung Enim (E)            | Similar      | Same         | Similar           | Similar/Different     | Different            |
| Karangan Bindu (R)          |              |              | Same              |                       |                      |
| Tambangan Rambang (R)       | Similar      | Similar      | Same              | Similar               | Similar/Different    |
| Jemenang (R)                |              | Same         | Same              | Similar/Different     | Different            |
| Penyandingan (R)            | Similar      | Similar      | Same              | Similar               |                      |
| Padang Bindu (Benakat)      | Different    | Similar      | Similar           | Similar <sup>70</sup> | Different            |

The idea of inherent comprehension and ethnolinguistic self-identity were important in determining the composition of the **HIGHLAND** cluster, which spans the length of the Bukit Barisan range from northern Lampung to the border of Jambi and West Sumatra. The heartland of the **HIGHLAND** cluster is in Lahat and Pagar Alam, with the lects of **Besemah**, **Semenda**, **Lintang**, and **Lematang Ulu** all spoken here. Together they report a very high rate of intercomprehension, with little reported difficulty in speaking with one another.<sup>71</sup> According to the author of *Struktur Bahasa Besemah*, “Besides **Besemah** is another language that is the same as **Besemah**, but given another name by the inhabitants in that place, that is, **Semende**, which is spoken in Lematang Ilir Ogan Tengah (LIOT)” (Saleh, Majid & Diem 1977:8). The Malayic varieties of **Bengkulu** and **Serawai** were also included on the basis of comprehension and a shared identity with the **HIGHLAND** cluster. This was also the case with **Kaur** and **Pekal**, though to a lesser extent.

The research point furthest east in this cluster is PB-BEN, **Padang Bindu**. Prior to analysis of the wordlists and SLQ, it was originally included in the **LOWLAND** subcluster dialects as it is bordered by these. It also borders the **Rambang** language area. Their autoglottonym is **Benakat**, which is also the name of the subdistrict (kecamatan). They said they understood **Enim**, **Rambang**, **Ogan**, **Lematang**, and **Besemah** with ease but did not understand the nearby **LOWLAND** subcluster dialect **Belide**. This combined with lexicostatistic evidence and their phonology of having a voiced velar or uvular reflex for \*r (rather than the voiceless found in the **Ogan** lects) helped in making the decision to place **Padang Bindu** in **HIGHLAND**.

(Basilectal) **Bengkulu** is included in this cluster based on self-identification with **HIGHLAND** varieties in apposition to the **MINANGKABAU** varieties to the north and the intercomprehension they share with the **Serawai** to their south. **Bengkulu** appears to fit well in

<sup>69</sup> **Balandang** and **Rantau Alai** didn’t think there were any Malayic dialects in South Sumatra that were difficult to understand.

<sup>70</sup> Stated that **Semenda** was similar enough to easily understand.

<sup>71</sup> See W.A. Collins (1979:Chapter One) for an excellent description of the **Besemah** language cluster and the other names that members of the **Besemah** clans use to describe themselves.

the **HIGHLAND** cluster based on identity and understanding. Like the everyday language spoken in **Palembang Pasar**, it has some unique lexical items (in this case from **Padang**) but adopts the phonology and much of the lexicon of the acrolect Indonesian. The speakers interviewed in **Bengkulu** identified more with and understood better the Malayic varieties to the south, **Besemah** and **Serawai**, than they did the more distant **MINANGKABAU** influenced varieties of **Muko-Muko** and **Pekal**. The mesolect of **Bengkulu Indonesian** is also well understood throughout the province, but this may relate more to the widespread use of Indonesian in media and education than indicating the ‘centrality’ of **Bengkulu** as a speech dialect.

**Kaur** was included based on the **Kaur** respondents reported understanding of **Besemah** and their performance on the **Besemah** RTT showing comprehension. **Kaur** reported that other Malayic groups in Bengkulu Province have a hard time understanding them. The interviews with **Serawai**, **Bengkulu**, and **Besemah** Malayic speakers confirmed this, with all saying **Kaur** was difficult to understand. The **Serawai** speakers interviewed said that the **Kaur** could understand **Serawai** fine, but that they couldn’t understand **Kaur**. The **Besemah** speakers said **Kaur** was marginally understandable. The **Kaur** see themselves as part of the Malayic languages of Bengkulu, though they acknowledge the difficulty others have understanding them. While **Kaur** has lower levels of lexical similarity with other varieties than more central dialects of **HIGHLAND**, this is to be expected as the southernmost of the **HIGHLAND** varieties.

Similar to the case of **Col**, the **Kaur** were said to regularly shorten words and phrases, making comprehension more difficult than just looking at the root lexical form might indicate. This asymmetrical comprehension may point to a dialect chain from Bengkulu to Lampung, where those in **Bengkulu** and **Serawai** can not understand **Kaur**, and those who speak **Besemah** can understand **Kaur** with difficulty.

**Pekal** reported understanding **Bengkulu** and demonstrated comprehension on the **Besemah** RTT, so it was placed in the **HIGHLAND** cluster. **Pekal** is one of the Malayic lects of northern Bengkulu Province that has been influenced by **MINANGKABAU**. However, it has not been influenced to the extent of the neighboring lect, **Muko-Muko**. The speakers of **Pekal** near the coast that the researchers spoke with had a very clear ethnic identity as **Pekal**. They said they were different than the **Muko-Muko** and that their language was substantially different. A **Muko-Muko** speaker strongly objected to the **Pekal** claiming they were of different ethnicity, stating both were branches from the **MINANGKABAU** empire that had stretched down to Bengkulu city, but that there was a **Pekal** identity movement, driven by political factors. He claimed his own genealogical investigations have not found any **Pekal** who have family from southern Bengkulu, but instead all are from the **Muko-Muko** area. Somewhat negating his argument for a common ethnic identity between **Pekal** and **Muko-Muko**, he allowed that their language and traditions are quite different. These coastal **Pekal** reported that they follow the traditions of the Malayic speaking peoples to the south, while the **Muko-Muko** follow the **MINANGKABAU** marriage and inheritance patterns. Other **Muko-Muko** speakers questioned confirmed this. The **Pekal** stated they understood **Bengkulu** better and that they felt they were closer linguistically to Bahasa **Bengkulu**, but some also said that they can understand **Muko-Muko** and ‘Bahasa **Padang**’. The **Pekal** community visited in the mountains had a more mixed identity, with some saying they were a mixture of Rejang and **MINANGKABAU**, others saying they were related to the neighboring Rejang, and others saying they were **Pekal**, but not related to **MINANGKABAU** or Rejang. These **Pekal** speakers demonstrated comprehension of **Besemah**. The **Pekal** are placed in the **HIGHLAND** cluster as the northernmost dialect, but it is important to note the extent to which they have been influenced by the nearby Rejang and **MINANGKABAU** languages.

One factor that may be coloring the reports from both groups has been the tension and unrest between the groups that took place in 2000 over an election. Fisherman from **Muko-Muko** reported that their boats were burnt while docking in **Pekal** ports. The **Pekal** questioned concerning the tensions felt things were already fine, while the **Muko-Muko** still seemed to harbor some animus towards the **Pekal**.

**Muko-Muko** was considered as well but is not included in the **HIGHLAND** cluster due to evidence that contradicts them entering the grouping. Based on phonological innovations,



relatively low lexical similarity, and a strong ethnic identity as **MINANGKABAU**, **Muko-Muko** stands outside of the **BARISAN** language and fits in best as a variety of **MINANGKABAU**. The **Muko-Muko** speakers interviewed by the researchers stated they understood ‘**Padang**’ better than they understood the more basilectal varieties of **MINANGKABAU**, likely indicating both inherent intelligibility and acquired comprehension based on exposure to the central **MINANGKABAU** dialect. See Table 7.3.

Table 7.3 *HIGHLAND* Cluster SLQ results for comprehension

| Research Site                   | Lematang/<br>Lintang/<br>Besemah/<br>Kikim (B) | Semenda<br>(S) | Serawai   | Bengkulu | Kaur      | Pekal     |
|---------------------------------|--|----------------|-----------|----------|-----------|-----------|
| Bintuhan<br>(Kaur)              | Similar  |                | Similar   | Similar  | Same      |           |
| Jembatan<br>Dua (Kaur)          | Similar  |                |           |          | Same      |           |
| Keduran<br>(B)                  | Similar/<br>Same                               | Similar        | Similar   | Similar  | Different | Different |
| Napal<br>Melintang<br>(Serawai) | Similar  | Similar        | Same      | Similar  | Different |           |
| Bengkulu                        | Similar  | Similar        | Similar   | Same     | Different | Different |
| Pulau Baru<br>(Pekal)           |  |                | Different | Similar  |           | Same      |
| Napal Putih<br>(Pekal)          |  |                |           | Similar  |           | Same      |

| Research Site              | Bengkulu | Pekal     | Muko-Muko | MINANGKABAU      |
|----------------------------|----------|-----------|-----------|------------------|
| Bengkulu                   | Same     | Different | Different | Different        |
| Pulau Baru<br>(Pekal)      | Similar  | Same      | Different | (Padang-Similar) |
| Napal Putih<br>(Pekal)     | Similar  | Same      | Similar   | Similar          |
| Suka Pindah<br>(Muko-Muko) | Similar  | Different | Same      | Similar          |

Table 7.3 *HIGHLAND* Cluster SLQ results for comprehension continued

| Research Site  | Lematang /Lintang | Besemah/ Kikim (B) | Semenda (S) | Ogan    | Enim    | Rambang |
|--|-------------------|--------------------|-------------|---------|---------|---------|
| (These data sites answered an SLQ focusing on dialects of South Sumatra) |                   |                    |             |         |         |         |
| Muara Dua (S)  | Same/ Similar     | Same/ Similar      | Same        | Similar | Similar |         |
| Karya Nyata (S)  | Similar           | Same/ Similar      | Same        | Similar |         |         |
| Muara Sindang Tengah (S)   | Similar           | Same               | Same        |         | Similar |         |
| Sukaraja 1 (Muara Dua Kisam) (B)   | Similar           | Same               | Similar     | Similar | Similar |         |
| Pematang Bango (B)   | Similar           | Same               | Similar     |         |         |         |
| Muara Sindang (B)  | Similar           | Same               | Similar     | Similar | Similar | Similar |
| Sukaraja Kikim (B)   | Similar           | Same               | Similar     |         |         |         |
| Bata Galang (Lintang)  | Same              | Similar            | Similar     |         |         |         |
| Arahan (L)   | Same              | Similar            | Similar     | Similar | Similar |         |

## 7.2 Language use

In all areas surveyed, use of the local SSML lect (L1) appeared to be stable, reflecting a diglossic situation where L1 is used in informal domains, with increasing use of L2 for more formal domains and in areas where there is contact with outsiders. The many PBh publications on the local lects of southern Sumatra rarely go in depth on language use, but do state that L1 is used for spoken communication in informal situations. Indonesian is reserved for formal occasions, with intervening events on the cline of formality show a mixture of L1 with Indonesian. For speech between people of different ethnic backgrounds in South Sumatra, Palembang Pasar is normally used for informal communication, with the use of Indonesian increasing as one goes higher on the formality cline.

The PBh publication *Kedudukan dan fungsi bahasa Palembang* is an exception to other PBh literature as it addresses language use with a thorough 110 question questionnaire administered to different segments of society in Palembang (apparently chosen, non-random sampling) to look at the use of Palembang (the study apparently did not specify which ‘Palembang’ variant) between ethnic groups as well as within native speakers (Arif et al. 1981). However, it is based on research from 1980, so the results, while useful as a snapshot of language use at that time, may not reflect the current reality. Presented below is one of the charts (Table 7.4) which shows the widespread use of Palembang as a LWC as well as the increasing use of Indonesian with formality.

Table 7.4 Language use in and between ethnic groups (Arif, et al. 1981: from table 23, p. 41)

| Group                 | type of speech | Palembang | Indonesian | Other |
|-----------------------|----------------|-----------|------------|-------|
| inside ethnic group   | Formal         | 77%       | 22%        | 1%    |
|                       | informal       | 85%       | 13%        | 2%    |
| between ethnic groups | Formal         | 25%       | 75%        | 0%    |
|                       | informal       | 37%       | 59%        | 4%    |

Shifting to the current study, our research question for language use is:

People use what language(s) in what domains?

The four responses commonly encountered are given in this key:

BI=Indonesian, L1=local Malayic variety, A=Arab, PP= Palembang Pasar, C=mixture

| Cell Shading Key |  |
|------------------|--|
|                  | BI mentioned as dominant language                |
|                  | PP mentioned as dominant language (if not L1)    |
|                  | L1 mentioned as dominant language                |
|                  | A(rab) mentioned as dominant language            |
|                  | C Mixture of L1 and LWC/Indonesian <sup>72</sup> |
|                  | No dominant answer                               |

### In what domains does L1 use occur or dominate?

A series of questions was asked during the group sociolinguistics questionnaire concerning which language is usually used in each of 18 different situations, which are grouped under the domains of domestic affairs, education, public, and religion. Respondents typically listed all languages used within each situation and then were asked to specify which language was dominant. Again, these respondents do not represent a random sample but are a selected sample.

For the MUSI language, L1 is used in at least some situations within all domains in all villages. It is the dominant language for the home domain in all dialect groupings of MUSI in speaking in the home, with neighbors, in the workplace, and at the daily market. If response groups from villages were exceptions to the broader situation for its dialect grouping, this is enumerated in the parentheses for the group. In the more public portions of the domestic sphere (the weekly market and the clinic), there was less consensus, with Rawas not showing a clearly dominant language in the domain of the weekly market, and with Rawas and LOWLAND subcluster not having a dominant language in the domain of the clinic. In Col, the Palembang Pasar language was dominant in the weekly market.

For the BARISAN language, L1 is dominant in the domestic domains, but less so when it involves interactions with people from outside the community such as at the local clinic and at the market. The dialects with the strongest use of L1 were Enim, Ogan, and Lintang of the HIGHLAND cluster. For Rambang of the OGANIC cluster and for the non-Lintang dialects of the HIGHLAND cluster, L1 use was mixed with use of Indonesian or a mixture of L1 and an LWC when speaking with outsiders.

For Kubu, the results showed L1 dominant in the home but less dominant in the other domestic spheres. Only one Kubu speech community was visited in South Sumatra as the majority of this group is located in Jambi. In the community visited, only 25% of the village population were Kubu with the remainder of being Rawas speakers. This explains why Kubu was not used as much outside of working in the fields or speaking at home. However, it is likely that in any place where there would be a market or clinic the Kubu speakers will be a minority language community.

Tables 7.5, 7.6, 7.7, 7.8, 7.9, and 7.10 summarize various domains of reported language use.

<sup>72</sup> For Religious Domain, C= combination of Arab and Indonesian

Table 7.5 Reported language use by dialect in the domestic domain

|                     |               | Language most often used with number of village SLQ responses (number of villages)<br>(number of exceptions to response) |                             |             |                     |                          |                 |             |                 |
|---------------------|---------------|--|-----------------------------|-------------|---------------------|--------------------------|-----------------|-------------|-----------------|
| Language            |               | MUSI   |                             |             |                     |                          | Kubu            | MINANGKABAU |                 |
| SubCluster /Dialect |               | Musi Proper (8)  | Rawas (3)                   | Pegagan (1) | PALEMBANG (14)      | LOWLAND (9)              | Col (5)         | Kubu (1)    | Muko-Muko (1)   |
| Domestic            | In home       |  |                             |             |                     | (2 C) <sup>73</sup>      |                 |             |                 |
|                     | w/ neighbors  | (1 PP) <sup>74</sup>   |                             |             | (3 C) <sup>75</sup> | (3 C) <sup>76</sup>      |                 | RAWAS       |                 |
|                     | Workplace     |  |                             |             | (1 C) <sup>77</sup> | (2 C) <sup>78</sup>      |                 |             |                 |
|                     | Daily market  | (2 C)  |                             |             | (2 C)               | (2 C)                    | No daily market | RAWAS       | No daily market |
|                     | Weekly market | (3 C)  | 1 L1/1 PP <sup>79</sup>     |             | (2 C)               | (1 PP/2 C) <sup>80</sup> | (1 C)           | RAWAS       |                 |
|                     | Clinic        | 3 L1/1 BI/ 4 C   | 1 L1/1 BI/1 C <sup>81</sup> |             | (2 BI/1 C)          | 3 L1/3 BI/3 C            | 2 L1/ 1 BI/ 1 C |             |                 |

<sup>73</sup> Two exceptions in the LOWLAND subcluster, with Cambai (Belide) and Tanjung Batu (Penesak) saying that they use a mixture of L1 and Palembang Pasar in the home and with neighbors.

<sup>74</sup> Bingin Teluk was the one exception, with the respondent (in this case one person) saying he used PP to speak with his neighbors.

<sup>75</sup> Three exceptions to speaking L1 solely with neighbors: one Palembang City group and one group of Gandus correspondents said they used both L1 and Indonesian; one Palembang City group stated they used both Javanese and Palembang (this was a group of Javanese families).

<sup>76</sup> Three exceptions to speaking L1 solely with neighbors: Cambai, Purun, and Tanjung Batu said they use a combination of L1 and PP.

<sup>77</sup> One Palembang City group uses both Indonesian and L1 at work.

<sup>78</sup> Two exceptions in the LOWLAND subcluster, with Cambai (Belide) and Tanjung Batu (Penesak) saying that they use a mixture of L1 and Palembang Pasar in the work place.

<sup>79</sup> Rupit group did not supply an answer, Pangkalan said L1, and Pasar Surulangun said PP is used in the weekly market.

<sup>80</sup> Cambai and Modong report a mixture of L1 and PP at weekly market, while Tanjung Batu reports use of PP.

<sup>81</sup> Rupit reports use of Indonesian, Pangkalan L1, and Pasar Surulangun L1 and Indonesian.

|          |               | Language most often used with number of village SLQ responses (number of villages)<br>( number of exceptions to response) |          |                 |                                 |                 |                          |          |           |
|----------|---------------|---|----------|-----------------|---------------------------------|-----------------|--------------------------|----------|-----------|
| Language |               | SOUTH BARISAN MALAY   |          |                 |                                 |                 |                          |          |           |
| Dialect  |               | Ogan/ Rambang (5)   | Enim (3) | Lintang (3)     | Besemah/<br>Lematang Ulu<br>(6) | Semenda (4)     | Serawai/<br>Bengkulu (2) | Kaur (1) | Pekal (1) |
| Domestic | In home       |   |          |                 |                                 |                 |                          |          |           |
|          | w/ neighbors  |   |          |                 |                                 |                 |                          |          |           |
|          | Workplace     | (1 C)   |          |                 | 3 L1/ 2 C                       | (1 C)           |                          |          |           |
|          | Daily market  | 2 L1/ 2 C   |          | No daily market |                                 |                 |                          |          |           |
|          | Weekly market | 2 L1/ 2 C   |          |                 | 3 L1/ 2 BI                      | 1 L1/2 C        |                          |          |           |
|          | Clinic        | 2 L1/2 BI/1 C   |          |                 | 3 L1/2 BI                       | 2 L1/ 1 BI/ 1 C | 1 L1/1 BI                |          |           |

In the education domain of the MUSI language speaking areas, the local MUSI dialects were dominant in use during informal times of rest at the school, with a mixture of Indonesian and the local languages being used in the instruction period in the earliest level of school by the teachers. The only dialect where this was an exception was the Pegagan community which said that Indonesian was used from the very first grade.

Kubu results for the education domain also closely follow this pattern of using L1 for the informal interaction with peers and use of a mixture of languages or of Indonesian for the more formal classroom instruction time, even at the low level of first grade. Muko-Muko differed, with L1 and Indonesian being used both in instruction and at break times. This may be from the fact that there are people from other areas such as West Sumatra in the school.

Table 7.6, Reported language use by dialect in the education domain

| Language most often used with number of village SLQ responses (number of villages)<br>( number of exceptions to response) |   |                 |           |             |                |                        |                |             |               |
|---|---|-----------------|-----------|-------------|----------------|------------------------|----------------|-------------|---------------|
| Language  |   | MUSI            |           |             |                |                        | Kubu           | MINANGKABAU |               |
| SubCluster /Dialect   |   | Musi Proper (8) | Rawas (3) | Pegagan (1) | PALEMBANG (14) | LOWLAND subcluster (9) | Col (4)        | Kubu (1)    | Muko-Muko (1) |
| Education   | Used by students during school breaks           | (1 C)           | 2 L1/1 BI |             | (3 BI)         |                        |                |             |               |
|   | Used by first grade teacher to explain material | 2 L1/2 BI/ 4 C  | 1 BI/2 C  |             | 2 L1/7 BI/5 C  | 3 L1/4 BI/ 2 C         | 1 L1/1 BI/ 2 C |             |               |

| Language most often used with number of village SLQ responses (number of villages)<br>( number of exceptions to response) |   |                         |          |             |                              |                |                          |          |           |
|---|---|-------------------------|----------|-------------|------------------------------|----------------|--------------------------|----------|-----------|
| Language  |   | SOUTH BARISAN MALAY     |          |             |                              |                |                          |          |           |
| Dialect   |   | Ogan/<br>Rambang<br>(5) | Enim (3) | Lintang (3) | Besemah/<br>Lematang Ulu (6) | Semenda<br>(4) | Serawai/<br>Bengkulu (2) | Kaur (1) | Pekal (1) |
| Education   | Used by students during school breaks           |                         |          |             | (2 C)                        | (2 BI/2 C)     |                          |          |           |
|   | Used by first grade teacher to explain material | (1 BI/1 C)              |          | 2 BI/1 C    | (1 L1/1 BI)                  | (1 BI)         | 1 BI/ 1 C                |          |           |

In **BARISAN**, the local lect was dominant at break times, with the exception of **Semenda** and **Kaur**. The class room instruction time shows a wider variation in what the language of instruction was, with some villages reporting use of L1, some use of both L1 and Indonesian, and some reporting use of Indonesian solely.

In the public domain of the **MUSI** language speaking areas, there was not a clear overall dominant language variety, but in the individual dialects there were seen preferences for certain language varieties, but with a clear increase in the use of Indonesian when compared to the domains of domestic and education.

The Kubu results for the public domain also show increased use of Indonesian. As pointed out earlier, the fact that the Kubu community is a minority in their own village means that their language is not used in ANY public context with the rest of the village, but only when it is a Kubu gathering. **Muko-Muko** maintained use of L1 in all public domains, though leaders' meetings also used Indonesian.

Table 7.7 Reported language use by dialect in the public domain

| Language most often used with number of village SLQ responses (number of villages)<br>( number of exceptions to response) |                             |                 |           |             |                |                       |               |             |               |
|---|-----------------------------|-----------------|-----------|-------------|----------------|-----------------------|---------------|-------------|---------------|
| Language  |                             | MUSI            |           |             |                |                       | Kubu          | MINANGKABAU |               |
| SubCluster /Dialect   |                             | Musi Proper (8) | Rawas (3) | Pegagan (1) | PALEMBANG (14) | LOWLAND subcluser (9) | Col (4)       | Kubu (1)    | Muko-Muko (1) |
| Public  | Traditional ceremonies      | 4 L1/2 BI/2 C   | (1 Bi)    |             | 5 L1/5 BI/ 4 C | 2 L1/3 BI/4 C         | 2 L1/1 BI/1 C |             |               |
|   | Public announcements        | 3 L1/2 BI/1 C   | (1BI)     |             | (3 L1/2 C)     | 4 L1/ 4 BI            | (1 L1)        | Rawas       |               |
|   | Meetings of village leaders | 2 L1/2 BI/4 C   | (1 L1)    |             | (1 L1/ 3 C)    | (3 L1/5 BI/1 C)       | (1 C)         | Rawas/BI    |               |

| Language most often used with number of village SLQ responses (number of villages)<br>( number of exceptions to response) |                             |                     |          |             |                           |                |                       |          |           |
|---|-----------------------------|---------------------|----------|-------------|---------------------------|----------------|-----------------------|----------|-----------|
| Language  |                             | SOUTH BARISAN MALAY |          |             |                           |                |                       |          |           |
| Dialect   |                             | Ogan/ Rambang (5)   | Enim (3) | Lintang (3) | Besemah/ Lematang Ulu (6) | Semenda (4)    | Serawai/ Bengkulu (2) | Kaur (1) | Pekal (1) |
| Public  | Traditional ceremonies      | 3 L1/2 BI           | (1 BI)   | (1 C)       | 1 L1/2 BI/3 C             | 2 L1/1 BI/ 1 C |                       |          |           |
|   | Public announcements        | 2 L1/3 BI           | (1 BI)   |             | (2 L1)                    | (1 L1)         | 1 BI/1 C              |          |           |
|   | Meetings of village leaders | 1 L1/2 BI/ 2 C      |          | (1 BI)      | (1 C)                     | 1 L1/2 BI/ 1 C | 1 L1/1 C              |          |           |

In BARISAN, Indonesian is also in increasing use in the public domains, as it is the acrolect and carries prestige.



For **MUSI**, there was a decrease in use of L1 and an increase in use of Indonesian in the more formal domain of religion. Arabic is the written language used in reading the scriptures for most dialects. Note: **Pegagan** did not have an opportunity to respond to three of the questions in the SLQ regarding language use in the religious domain.

Table 7.8 Reported language use by dialect in the religious domain

| Language most often used by village SLQ responses (number of villages)<br>(number of exceptions to response) |                                   |                    |               |                |                        |                   |               |               |              |
|--|-----------------------------------|--------------------|---------------|----------------|------------------------|-------------------|---------------|---------------|--------------|
| Language   |                                   | MUSI               |               |                |                        |                   | Kubu          | MINANGKABAU   |              |
| SubCluster /Dialect  | Musi Proper (8)                   | Rawas (3)          | Pegagan (1)   | PALEMBANG (14) | LOWLAND subcluster (9) | Col (4)           | Kubu (1)      | Muko-Muko (1) |              |
| Religious  | Religious programs                | 4 L1/ 1 A/3 BI/1 C | (1 C)         |                | 3 L1/5 BI/6 C          | 3 L1/3 BI/3 C     | 1 L1/1 BI/1 C |               | Muko-Muko/BI |
|  | Praying w/ others                 | 3 L1/2 A/ 3 BI     | 1 A/1 BI/1 C  | NA             | 2 L1/1 A/ 6 BI/5 C     | 2 A/3 BI/4 C      | 1 L1/2 BI/1 C |               |              |
|  | Praying alone                     | 4 L1/ 2 BI/2 C     | 1 L1/1 A/1 BI | NA             | 5 L1/2 A/ 2BI/5 C      | 3 L1/2 A/2 BI/2 C | 1 L1/2 BI/1 C |               |              |
|  | Reading Scripture                 | (2 C)              |               | NA             | (1 BI/2 C)             | 5 A/1 BI/3 C      | (1 C)         |               |              |
|  | Announcements at place of worship | (1 C)              | (1 L1)        |                | (1 L1/1 BI/ 3 C)       | 3 L1/5 BI/1 C     | (1 C)         | RAWAS         |              |
|  | Sermon                            | (2 C)              | (1 BI)        |                | (1 L1/4 C)             | (2 C)             | (1 C)         |               |              |

In the religious domains for Kubu and **Muko-Muko**, increased use of Indonesian was reported for the contexts given. Interestingly for Kubu they also maintained use of L1 in their own religious programs, while **MINANGKABAU** had a mixture.

For the **BARISAN** language, the religious domain showed a decrease in use of L1 and an increase in use of Indonesian, with Arab or Arab/Indonesian translations being used for the Koran. The language of the sermon is often mixed, depending upon the origins of the speaker at the mosque.

Table 7.9 continued, Reported language use by dialect in the religious domain

| Language most often used with number of village SLQ responses (number of villages)<br>(number of exceptions to response) |  |                         |          |             |                              |                   |                          |          |           |
|--|--|-------------------------|----------|-------------|------------------------------|-------------------|--------------------------|----------|-----------|
| Language   |  | SOUTH BARISAN MALAY     |          |             |                              |                   |                          |          |           |
| Dialect  |  | Ogan/<br>Rambang<br>(5) | Enim (3) | Lintang (3) | Besemah/<br>Lematang Ulu (6) | Semenda<br>(4)    | Serawai/<br>Bengkulu (2) | Kaur (1) | Pekal (1) |
| Religious  | Religious programs                       | (1 C)                   | (1 BI)   |             | 2 L1/2 BI/2 C                | 2 L1/1 BI/<br>1 C | 1 BI/1 C                 |          |           |
|  | Praying w/<br>others                     | 1 A/3 BI/1<br>C         |          | 1 A/1 BI    | 2 A/1 BI/3 C                 | (1 A)             |                          |          |           |
|  | Praying<br>alone                         | 1 L1/2 BI/<br>2 C       |          | 1 A/ 1 BI   | 2 L1/1 A/2 BI/1<br>C         |                   |                          |          |           |
|  | Reading<br>Scripture                     | 2 A/1 BI/1<br>C         | (1 A)    |             | (2 C)                        | (1 BI)            | 1 A/1 BI                 |          |           |
|  | Announcem<br>ents at place<br>of worship |                         |          | (1 L1)      | (2 L1)                       | (1 C)             |                          |          |           |
|  | Sermon                                   | 3 BI/2 C                |          |             | 3 BI/3 C                     | (1 BI)            | 1 BI/1 C                 |          |           |

In summary, the use of L1 (basilect) decreased with the increase in formality and the use of Indonesian (acrolect) increased. The compiled results for all categories are shown below for each

BI=Indonesian, L1=local Malayic variety, A=Arab, PP=Market Palembang Pasar, C=mixture

| Cell Shading Key |  |
|------------------|--|
|                  | BI mentioned as dominant language                |
|                  | PP mentioned as dominant language (if not        |
|                  | L1 mentioned as dominant language                |
|                  | A mentioned as dominant language                 |
|                  | C Mixture of L1 and LWC/Indonesian <sup>82</sup> |
|                  | No dominant answer                               |

<sup>82</sup> For Religious Domain, C= combination of Arab and Indonesian

Table 7.10 Reported language use by dialect for all domains

| Language most often used with number of village SLQ responses (number of villages)<br>(number of exceptions to response) |   |                    |               |             |                    |                        |                 |             |                 |
|--|---|--------------------|---------------|-------------|--------------------|------------------------|-----------------|-------------|-----------------|
| Language   |   | MUSI               |               |             |                    |                        | Kubu            | MINANGKABAU |                 |
| SubCluster /Dialect  |   | Musi Proper (8)    | Rawas (3)     | Pegagan (1) | PALEMBANG (14)     | LOWLAND subcluster (9) | Col (5)         | Kubu (1)    | Muko-Muko (1)   |
| Domestic   | In home   |                    |               |             |                    | (2 C)                  |                 |             |                 |
|  | w/ neighbors                                    | (1 PP)             |               |             | (3 C)              | (3 C)                  |                 | RAWAS       |                 |
|  | Workplace                                       |                    |               |             | (1 C)              | (2 C)                  |                 |             |                 |
|  | Daily market                                    | (2 C)              |               |             | (2 C)              | (2 C)                  | No daily market | RAWAS       | No daily market |
|  | Weekly market                                   | (3 C)              | 1 L1/1 PP     |             | (2 C)              | (1 PP/2 C)             | (1 C, 1 L1)     | RAWAS       |                 |
|  | Clinic  | 3 L1/1 BI/4 C      | 1 L1/1 BI/1 C |             | (2 BI/1 C)         | 3 L1/3 BI/3 C          | 2 L1/ 1 BI/ 2 C |             |                 |
| Education  | Used by students during school breaks           | (1 C)              | (1 BI)        |             | (3 BI)             |                        |                 |             |                 |
|  | Used by first grade teacher to explain material | 2 L1/2 BI/4 C      | 1 BI/2 C      |             | 2 L1/7 BI/5 C      | 3 L1/4 BI/ 2 C         | 1 L1/2 BI/ 2 C  |             |                 |
| Public   | Traditional ceremonies                          | 4 L1/2 BI/2 C      | (1 Bi)        |             | 5 L1/5 BI/ 4 C     | 2 L1/3 BI/4 C          | 2 L1/2 BI/1 C   |             |                 |
|  | Public announcements                            | 3 L1/2 BI/1 C      | (1BI)         |             | (3 L1/2 C)         | 4 L1/ 4 BI             | (1 L1, 1 C)     | Rawas       |                 |
|  | Meetings of village leaders                     | 2 L1/2 BI/4 C      | (1 L1)        |             | (1 L1/ 3 C)        | (3 L1/5 BI/1 C)        | (2 C)           | Rawas/BI    |                 |
| Religious  | Religious programs                              | 4 L1/ 1 A/3 BI/1 C | (1 C)         |             | 3 L1/5 BI/6 C      | 3 L1/3 BI/3 C          | 1 L1/1 BI/2 C   |             | Muko-Muko/BI    |
|  | Praying w/ others                               | 3 L1/2 A/ 3 BI     | 1 A/1 BI/1 C  | NA          | 2 L1/1 A/ 6 BI/5 C | 2 A/3 BI/4 C           | 1 L1/2 BI/2 C   |             |                 |
|  | Praying alone                                   | 4 L1/ 2 BI/2 C     | 1 L1/1 A/1 BI | NA          | 5 L1/2 A/ 2BI/5 C  | 3 L1/2 A/2 BI/2 C      | 1 L1/2 BI/2 C   |             |                 |

|                                   |       |        |    |                 |               |       |       |  |
|-----------------------------------|-------|--------|----|-----------------|---------------|-------|-------|--|
| Reading Scripture                 | (2 C) |        | NA | (1 BI/2 C)      | 5 A/1 BI/3 C  | (1 C) |       |  |
| Announcements at place of worship | (1 C) | (1 L1) |    | (1 L1/1 BI/3 C) | 3 L1/5 BI/1 C | (1 C) | RAWAS |  |
| Sermon                            | (2 C) | (1 BI) |    | (1 L1/4 C)      | (2 C)         | (1 C) |       |  |

| Language most often used with number of village SLQ responses (number of villages)<br>(number of exceptions to response) |   |                     |          |                 |                           |                 |                       |          |           |
|--|---|---------------------|----------|-----------------|---------------------------|-----------------|-----------------------|----------|-----------|
| Language   |   | SOUTH BARISAN MALAY |          |                 |                           |                 |                       |          |           |
| Dialect  |   | Ogan/ Rambang (5)   | Enim (3) | Lintang (3)     | Besemah/ Lematang Ulu (6) | Semenda (4)     | Serawai/ Bengkulu (2) | Kaur (1) | Pekal (1) |
| Domestic   | In home w/ neighbors                            |                     |          |                 |                           |                 |                       |          |           |
|  | Workplace                                       | (1 C)               |          |                 | 3 L1/ 2 C                 | (1 C)           |                       |          |           |
|  | Daily market                                    | 2 L1/ 2 C           |          | No daily market |                           |                 |                       |          |           |
|  | Weekly market                                   | 2 L1/ 2 C           |          |                 | 3 L1/ 2 BI                | 1 L1/ 2 C       |                       |          |           |
|  | Clinic  | 2 L1/2 BI/1 C       |          |                 | 3 L1/2 BI                 | 2 L1/ 1 BI/ 1 C | 1 L1/1 BI             |          |           |
| Education  | Used by students during school breaks           |                     |          |                 | (2 C)                     | (2 BI/2 C)      |                       |          |           |
|  | Used by first grade teacher to explain material | (1 BI/1 C)          |          | 2 BI/1 C        | (1 L1/1 BI)               | (1 BI)          | 1 BI/ 1 C             |          |           |
| Public   | Traditional ceremonies                          | 3 L1/2 BI           | (1 BI)   | (1 C)           | 1 L1/2 BI/3 C             | 2 L1/1 BI/ 1 C  |                       |          |           |
|  | Public announcements                            | 2 L1/3 BI           | (1 BI)   |                 | (2 L1)                    | (1 L1)          | 1 BI/1 C              |          |           |
|  | Meetings of village leaders                     | 1 L1/2 BI/ 2 C      |          | (1 BI)          | (1 C)                     | 1 L1/2 BI/ 1 C  | 1 L1/1 C              |          |           |

|           |                                   |               |        |          |                   |               |          |  |  |
|-----------|-----------------------------------|---------------|--------|----------|-------------------|---------------|----------|--|--|
| Religious | Religious programs                | (1 C)         | (1 BI) |          | 2 L1/2 BI/2 C     | 2 L1/1 BI/1 C | 1 BI/1 C |  |  |
|           | Praying w/ others                 | 1 A/3 BI/1 C  |        | 1 A/1 BI | 2 A/1 BI/3 C      | (1 A)         |          |  |  |
|           | Praying alone                     | 1 L1/2 BI/2 C |        | 1 A/1 BI | 2 L1/1 A/2 BI/1 C |               |          |  |  |
|           | Reading Scripture                 | 2 A/1 BI/1 C  | (1 A)  |          | (2 C)             | (1 BI)        | 1 A/1 BI |  |  |
|           | Announcements at place of worship |               |        | (1 L1)   | (2 L1)            | (1 C)         |          |  |  |
|           | Sermon                            | 3 BI/2 C      |        |          | 3 BI/3 C          | (1 BI)        | 1 BI/1 C |  |  |

### 7.3 Language change

In looking at language vitality and language use, the surveys also looked for signs of a shift away from stable diglossia. The SLQ asked six questions regarding language use among segments of the population to the respondents representing the village.:

- What language do youths use most here?
- If children speak with their parents, what language do they use?
- Parents speak to their children in what language?
- What language do children use here when they are playing together?
- Are there words that older people use here but that are not used by younger people here? For example?
- Are there words that younger people use here but that are not used by older people here? For example?

The responses to these questions showed strong use of L1 in most villages. This is not to say these necessarily represent a good snapshot of the language situation throughout South Sumatra and Bengkulu, as for the most part these villages were chosen for dialectology purposes, as mentioned earlier. However, it does represent a good portrait of language use in rural areas with homogeneous ethnic populations.

The Kubu population is interesting in that it is the one group that shows a language shift underway, with youths and children speaking the local MUSI variety *Rawas* rather than Kubu with one another, while communication between children and adults still occurs in Kubu. In the areas with high numbers of immigrants, some of the villages also replied to using Indonesian in these relationship contexts. *Bengkulu city* residents said that parents sometimes use Indonesian to speak to children. *Karya Nyata*, with a reported 50% of the population Javanese immigrants, said that parents often use Indonesian to speak to children or mix it with *Semenda*. One set of *Palembang* city respondents said that Indonesian is often mixed with the local lect in the cases of youths speaking and parents and children speaking. Some respondents from *Balai Agung*, near the small city of *Sekayu*, said that children and youths also use some Indonesian in their speech with their peers. These examples stand out against the overall trend, which shows little language change. See Table 7.11.

BI=Indonesian, L1=local Malayic variety, PP= Palembang Pasar, C=mixture

| Cell Shading Key |   |
|------------------|---|
|                  | BI mentioned as dominant language         |
|                  | PP mentioned as dominant language (if not |
|                  | L1 mentioned as dominant language         |
|                  | C Mixture of L1 and LWC/Indonesian        |
|                  | No dominant answer                        |

Table 7.11 Reported language use by dialect in the relationships domain

|                                      |                           | Language most often by _____ when they're talking with _____. |                       |                     |                        |
|--------------------------------------|---------------------------|---|-----------------------|---------------------|------------------------|
| (number of villages replying to SLQ) |                           | youth with youth  | children with parents | parents with adults | children with children |
| Dialects                             | Musi Proper (8)           |   |                       |                     |                        |
|                                      | Rawas (3)                 |   |                       |                     |                        |
|                                      | Pegagan (1)               |   |                       |                     |                        |
|                                      | PALEMBANG (14)            |   |                       |                     |                        |
|                                      | LOWLAND subcluster (9)    |   |                       |                     |                        |
|                                      | Besemah/ Lematang Ulu (6) |   |                       |                     |                        |
|                                      | Lintang (3)               |   |                       |                     |                        |
|                                      | Bengkulu/ Serawai (2)     |   |                       |                     |                        |
|                                      | Semenda (4)               |   |                       |                     |                        |
|                                      | Ogan/ Rambang (5)         |   |                       |                     |                        |
|                                      | Enim (3)                  |   |                       |                     |                        |
|                                      | Col (5)                   |   |                       |                     |                        |
|                                      | Pekal (1)                 |   |                       |                     |                        |
|                                      | Kaur (1)                  |   |                       |                     |                        |
|                                      | Muko-Muko (1)             |   |                       |                     |                        |
| Kubu (1)                             |                           | RAWAS   |                       |                     | RAWAS                  |

In answer to the question of whether there were some words used by older people but not by younger people, and vice versa, there were some sites that could give examples of a few words, but the overall consensus was there was little difference in their speech. The most frequent comment was that younger people knew more Indonesian and more ‘*bahasa TV*’ or ‘*bahasa Jakarta*’ (TV language and Jakartan slang). They said the young people picked this up from media from Jakarta, primarily television.

#### 7.4 Language maintenance

The section of the SLQ dealing with language maintenance asked the respondents 11 questions. The questions deal with who moved in to the community and for what reason, who left the community and for what reason, what language was used between immigrants and residents, whether immigrants learned the local lect, what languages were taught in the educational system, and about bilingualism.

According to the group responses, immigrants to their area (from western Indonesia in general, with the largest ethnic group being the Javanese) move to their areas because of transmigration (government resettlement policy), looking for work, or because of marriage to a local resident. According to respondents, these immigrants reportedly usually learn to speak the local lect. Those who do not speak the local variety use either Indonesian or Palembang Pasar to communicate with local residents. In response to the question of whether the immigrants learned the local language variety, the respondents answered yes in 88% of the cases.

Residents reportedly frequently work outside the local areas (merantau) where they use Indonesian or another language variety.

In regard to prohibitions against marriage with someone from a different faith, language, or tradition, only marriage with someone of a different faith was consistently taboo, with marriage with different ethnic groups and language groups posing little or no cultural problem.

When asked what language(s) should be taught in the schools, most residents believe that Indonesian and English should be taught in the schools, with many of these also opining that Arab be taught as the language of religion. A smaller percentage felt that the local language should be taught in the schools. In answer to the question “Is the local language taught in the schools?”, only about 20% of villages responded yes. The composition of the courses in the local language is not described, but Table 7.12 shows by dialect grouping what the villages answered on their SLQ.

Table 7.12 Teaching of L1 in school

| Cluster    | SubCluster /Dialect       | # answering yes | % of villages with local language instruction | % Cluster | % language |
|------------|---------------------------|-----------------|---|-----------|------------|
| OGANIC     | Ogan/ Rambang (5)         | 1               | 20%   | 13%       | 24%        |
|            | Enim (3)                  | 0               | 0%  |           |            |
| HIGHLAND   | Lintang (3)               | 1               | 33%   | 29%       |            |
|            | Besemah/ Lematang Ulu (6) | 3               | 50%   |           |            |
|            | Semenda (4)               | 1               | 25%   |           |            |
|            | Serawai/Bengkulu (2)      | 0               | 0%  |           |            |
|            | Kaur (1)                  | 0               | 0%  |           |            |
|            | Pekal (1)                 | 0               | 0%  |           |            |
| UPPER MUSI | Musi Proper (8)           | 0               | 0%  | 6%        |            |
|            | Rawas (3)                 | 0               | 0%  |           |            |
|            | Pegagan (1)               | 0               | 0%  |           |            |
|            | Col (5)                   | 1               | 20%   |           |            |
| PALEMBANG  | PALEMBANG (14)            | 4               | 29%   | 26%       |            |
|            | LOWLAND (9)               | 2               | 22%   |           |            |
|            | Kubu (1)                  | 0               | 0%  |           |            |
|            | Muko-Muko (1)             | 0               | 0%  |           |            |
|            | TOTAL                     | 13              | 20%   |           |            |

When asked whether there were people who could not speak Indonesian in the village, nearly 80% of villages that reported that there was a portion of the population that could not use Indonesian. This portion varied in according to the groups' estimates but the size of the population that could not speak a language other than L1 was always less than a quarter of the population.

On the question of Indonesian being used every day in the village, four of the sites surveyed replied in the affirmative, or about 6% of the villages surveyed.

From this it appears that Indonesian is REPORTEDLY understood by most people in the villages surveyed, but not used with great frequency. The draft South Sumatra and Bengkulu Bilingualism Survey report (Im & Simanjuntak 2009) goes into detail as to the actual level of Indonesian ability possessed by the speakers of Malay varieties in these regions. As mentioned earlier, the overall ability in Indonesian of the SSML speakers was measured at a level 2 on the Interagency Language Roundtable (ILR) scale, indicating while it could be used for simple daily needs, it could not be controlled well for more complex tasks.

### 7.5 Language attitudes

The response groups were asked four questions about language use connected to attitude. To the first question about which language they most enjoyed to use, only two mentioned a lect other than L1. One Enim group mentioned liking to use both Indonesian and Enim, while the Kubu group said they preferred to use Rawas. To the second question of what language is used when angry, all answered that L1 is used, but Kubu added Rawas as a language used as well. To the question of what language is used to when joking or saying something funny, the results were the same, with all other than Kubu using L1, and Kubu using L1 and Rawas. To the question of whether they had ever been embarrassed to use their language, 6 groups replied yes (around 9%), while the rest said no, with many in fact saying they were proud to use their language. Of those who reported being ashamed to use their language, the general reason offered was being regarded as kampungan (a country hick), not being understood, or being made fun of. This section gave the researchers the general impression that L1 remains the language of the emotions, a means of identifying themselves, and a valued means of celebrating their culture. However, the local lect also occupies a lower social status than Indonesian.



### 7.6 Language and media

The respondents were asked a series of questions on the SLQ about media and their language. The first question asked if people had heard their language in TV, radio, cassettes, or DVDs. The majority of village response groups replied that they had, usually in radio programs and cassette tapes of popular local songs. For Palembang, they also have some TV programs where the local language is used. The most popular response was the show *Gerebek* about police raids on criminals in the area.

When asked if people had seen a book using the local language, 13 groups responded yes (around 20%). The villages replying that they had seen a book in the local language are composed of: one UPPER MUSI site (13%), five PALEMBANG sites (36%), two LOWLAND subcluster sites (22%), one Semenda site (25%), three Besemah sites (50%), and one Serawai site (100%). These books were reported to be about songs, pantun (quatrains of verse), traditions, religion, and history. The Rawas, Pegagan, Bengkulu, Lintang, Ogan, Rambang, Enim, Col, Pekal, Muko-Muko, Kaur and Kubu reported not knowing of any books in their language varieties.

When asked what language is the easiest to understand for books, 29 groups said L1 (51%), 23 groups Indonesian (40%) and 5 groups both (9%). Of those who preferred L1, the most common reasons were that L1 is easier to understand, it is more enjoyable, and because “it’s my language”. Those who preferred Indonesian stated that they are already accustomed to reading in Indonesian, that L1 is difficult to read (orthography/literacy issues), and that Indonesian is the national and unifying language. Those desiring books in both languages saw diglot books as being helpful for people wanting to read Indonesian better while at the same time identifying with their own ethnolinguistic group. See Table 7.13.

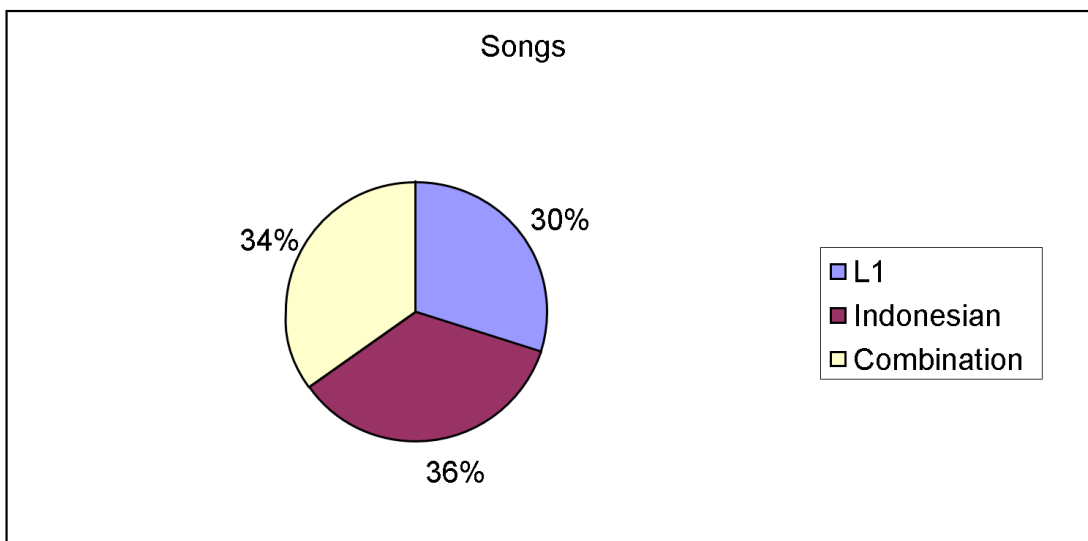
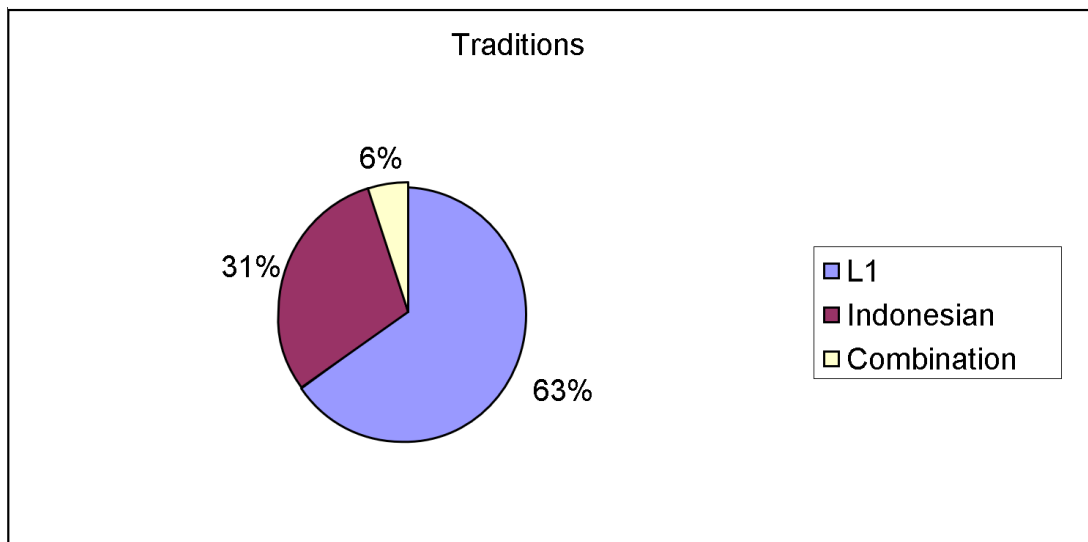
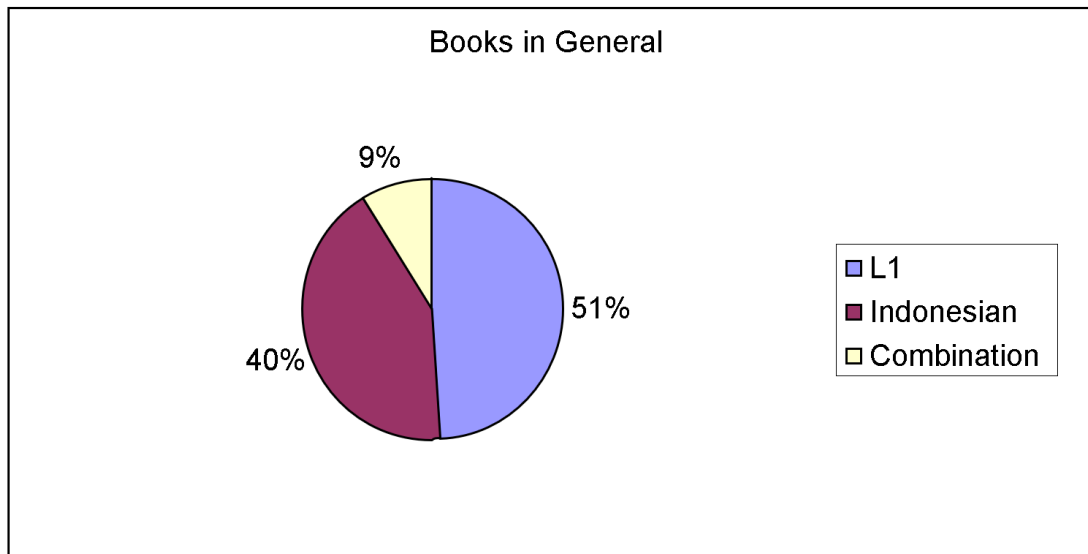
Table 7.13 Preferred language for written media

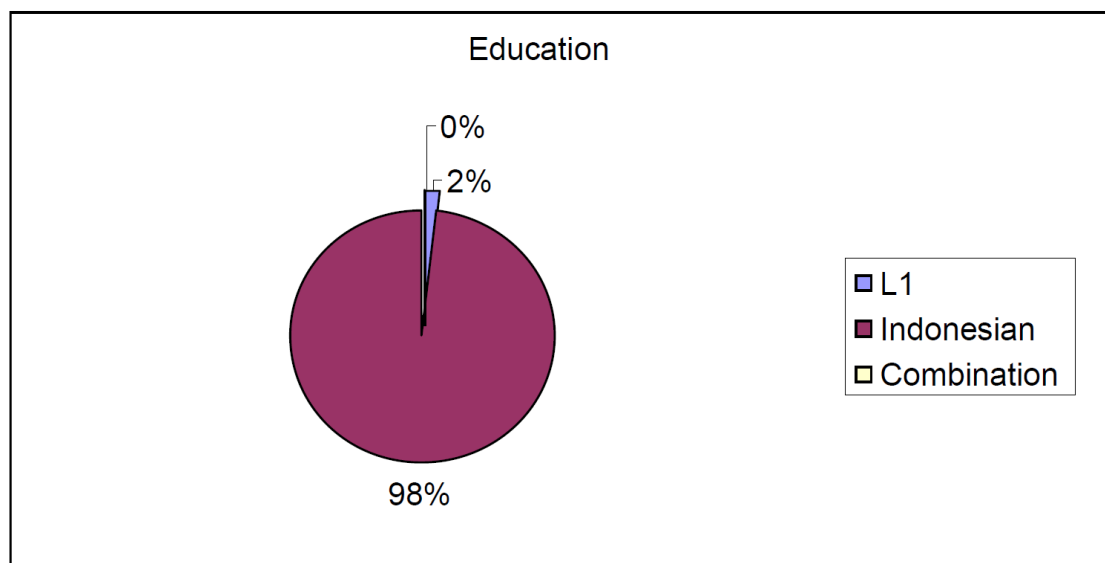
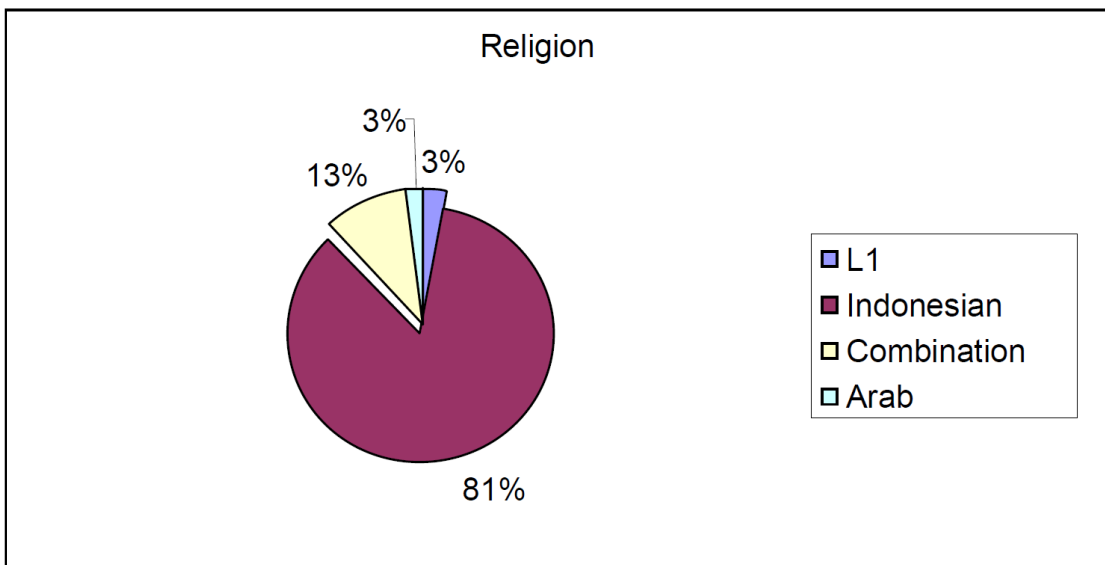
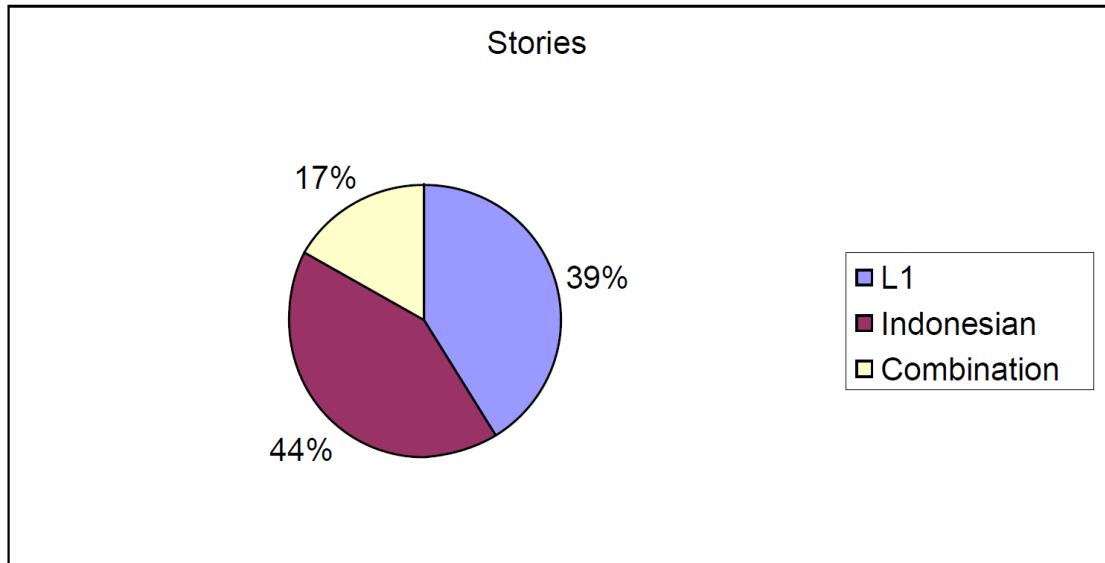
| Language for Books on: | %<br>L1 | %<br>Indonesian | %<br>Combination | %<br>Arab |
|------------------------|---------|-----------------|------------------|-----------|
| Books in General       | 51      | 40              | 9                |           |
| Traditions             | 63      | 31              | 6                |           |
| Songs                  | 30      | 36              | 34               |           |
| Stories                | 39      | 44              | 17               |           |
| Religion               | 3       | 81              | 13               | 3         |
| Education              | 2       | 98              | 0                |           |
| Health/Farming         | 20      | 74              | 6                |           |

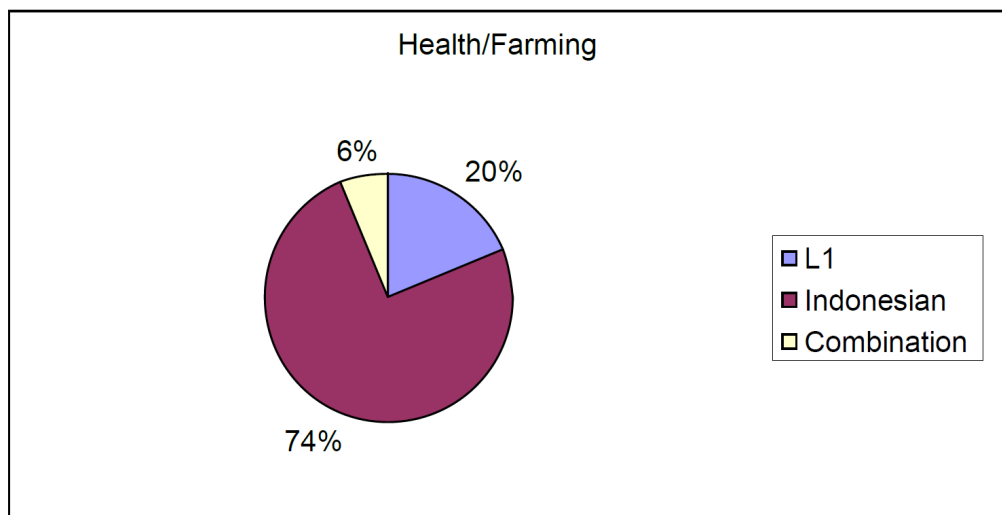
The groups were then asked a series of questions about different types of books and what language they would want the books in. For books about tradition, most preferred having their books use L1. Of the groups that answered, 40 replied they preferred L1 (63%), 19 that they preferred Indonesian (31%), and 4 that they preferred both (6%).

When asked about a book for songs, there was no clear winner, with 22 groups (36%) favoring use of Indonesian, 18 groups (30%) favoring use of L1, and 21 groups (34%) favoring the use of both Indonesian and L1. One frequent comment was that it depended which songs the books was about—if it was about traditional songs, L1 was good, whereas for Indonesian patriotic songs or pop tunes, Indonesian was best.

This was true with the question about a book of stories as well, with people saying it depended if the stories were local stories or national literature. Of the groups surveyed, 27 groups (44%) said that a book of stories should be in Indonesian, 24 groups (39%) said that it should be in L1, and 9 groups (17%) said that it should be in both Indonesian and L1. From this it seems that L1 still maintains some respect as means of communicating things touching on cultural identity, in spite of the handicap of not being used much in the educational system and not being used in printed materials much, if at all, in most communities.







When asked about an educational book, only one (*Pegagan*) out of 63 groups replied that they would want an educational book in L1. This seems to indicate the prestige that Indonesian has as the language of education.

When asked about preferred language for a religious book, the overwhelming response was for Indonesian as well. Two groups replied that they would prefer Arabic for religious materials (3%), two groups preferred L1 (3%), 49 groups preferred Indonesian (81%), and eight groups preferred books with both Arabic and Indonesian, with some of those also wanting L1 (13%). Indonesian is again seen as the fitting language for talking about religion as it fills the role of the acrolect.

When asked about books about practical matters such as farming and health, the response was again overwhelmingly in favor of Indonesian. Of 65 groups that responded, 48 (74%) preferred Indonesian, 13 groups (20%) preferred L1, and 4 (6%) preferred books using both Indonesian and L1. In connection to these topics, a book on Avian Influenza (*Flu Burung*) was translated into *Palembang Pasar* and shown in different communities in and around *Palembang*, as well as some of the *Pesisir* areas (Matthews & Indarto 2007). This book generally received a good reaction, but some thought that there was not a large benefit in having the book available in the local language rather than just using Indonesian. There were also some small disagreements about how some words should be spelled or which pronouns should be used.<sup>83</sup>

It should be mentioned here that, after our research, a Master's thesis was completed investigating the current uses and future prospects of written *Palembang Pasar* (Hall 2009). The abstract concludes with the following statement:

This research demonstrates that people in Palembang choose to use the language of their hearts and homes in print for a variety of reasons, reasons that can best be understood through careful examination of the specific cultural environment in which texts are produced. Some of the reasons established in this study were 1) the desire to build or sustain solidarity and trust, 2) the desire to draw in readership through the shocking rarity of seeing the vernacular in print, and 3) the desire to authentically report the utterances of local people.

## 8 Summary and conclusions

In this report, we have provided the background and goals of this study, laid out our methodology, and presented analysis of the data gathered. In this final section, we summarize our main (dialectological) findings, compare them with other research, and reflect on some historical implications. We then present our sociolinguistic findings, particularly other, non-dialectological, topics such as language attitudes and use, and conclude with some ideas for further research.

### 8.1 Dialect clusters

The Malayic lects found in southern Sumatra, when they have been described, appear to have been dealt with in two manners. The first manner is that of 'lumping' where they are described as various dialects of (Sumatran) Malay. One weakness with this approach is that it does not adequately describe the diversity in the

<sup>83</sup> Different varieties of *Palembang* use different words for the third person plural pronoun.

language varieties or assert any distinct basis for the grouping other than geography. Another approach is that of ‘splitting’, where the individual lects are treated as distinct languages. This approach is evident in reading the different PBh publications such as “The Lembak Dialect of the Belide Language”. The weakness in this approach is that the lect is treated in isolation, without reference to the other varieties around it.<sup>84</sup> Thus the similarities (and differences) between adjacent dialects are not mentioned, and the potential for seeing relations to other varieties is lost.

An intermediate approach, which this report attempts, examines the Malayic lects of southern Sumatra, identifies common and unique features in the varieties, and looks for connections or discontinuities between them. This approach was applied in the past in the description of ‘Midden Maleisch’ by Dutch ethnologists, and Mitani also applied it to dialects in South Sumatra in delineating a Highland and Lowland Malay based upon lexicostatistics.<sup>85</sup> This section describes the relationship between the dialects using our findings in the areas of sociolinguistics, shared phonological innovations, lexicostatistics and comprehension tests using the Rapid Assessment Recorded Text Test (RA-RTT).

Using the Ethnologue’s criteria for defining a language (see §1.5.2), the SLQ was used to probe the reported comprehension between Malayic varieties and dialects within those varieties and ask questions regarding ethnolinguistic identity. The use of lexicostatistic data is compare synchronic lexical similarity as well as to predict poor comprehension on the basis of lexical dissimilarity and provide some confirmation of reports of poor comprehension between different varieties, as well as confirm to some extent reports of good comprehension. The phonological innovations help in grouping dialects that share these common innovations (and therefore often shared history), while comprehension and lexical similarity between varieties is often linked to geographical proximity in a dialect chain.

The dialect clusters proposed include most of the Malayic varieties investigated, but a few remain outside of the proposed clusters due to insufficient evidence or because of significant differences with the varieties within the clusters. Two large clusters are proposed for southern Malayic lects: SOUTH BARISAN MALAY Cluster and MUSI language. These two languages have their own two clusterings which exhibit closer relations. SOUTH BARISAN MALAY is composed of the HIGHLAND and OGANIC clusters, while MUSI is composed of the UPPER MUSI and PALEMBANG-LOWLAND clusters. See Figure 8.1, Figure 8.2, Figure 8.3, Figure 8.4, Figure 8.5, Table 8.1, and Table 8.2 for dialect groupings.

---

<sup>84</sup> Sometimes there is a map showing adjacent lects or reputed dialects within the treated variety.

<sup>85</sup> See Anderbeck (2008) for a discussion of the inadequacies of this approach for dialectology.

Figure 8.1 Dialect groupings

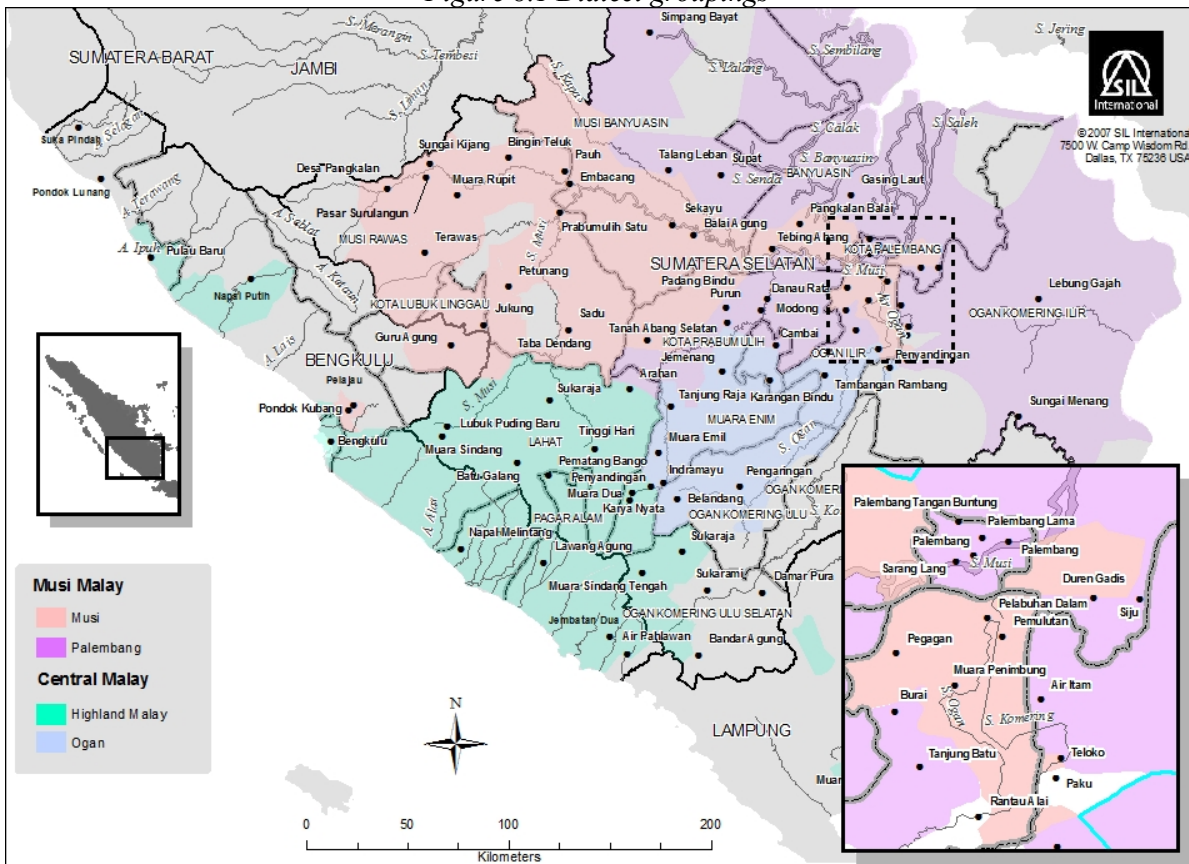


Figure 8.2 HIGHLAND Cluster dialect groupings

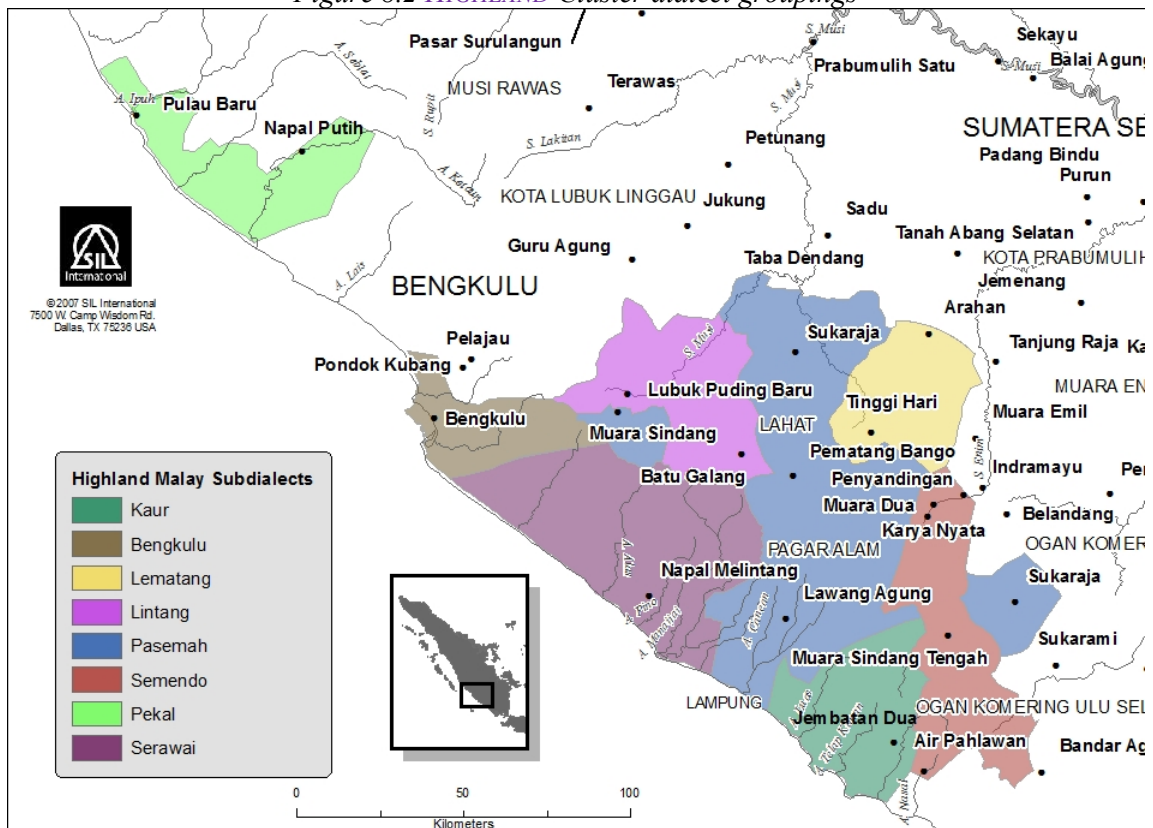


Figure 8.3 *OGANIC* cluster dialect groupings

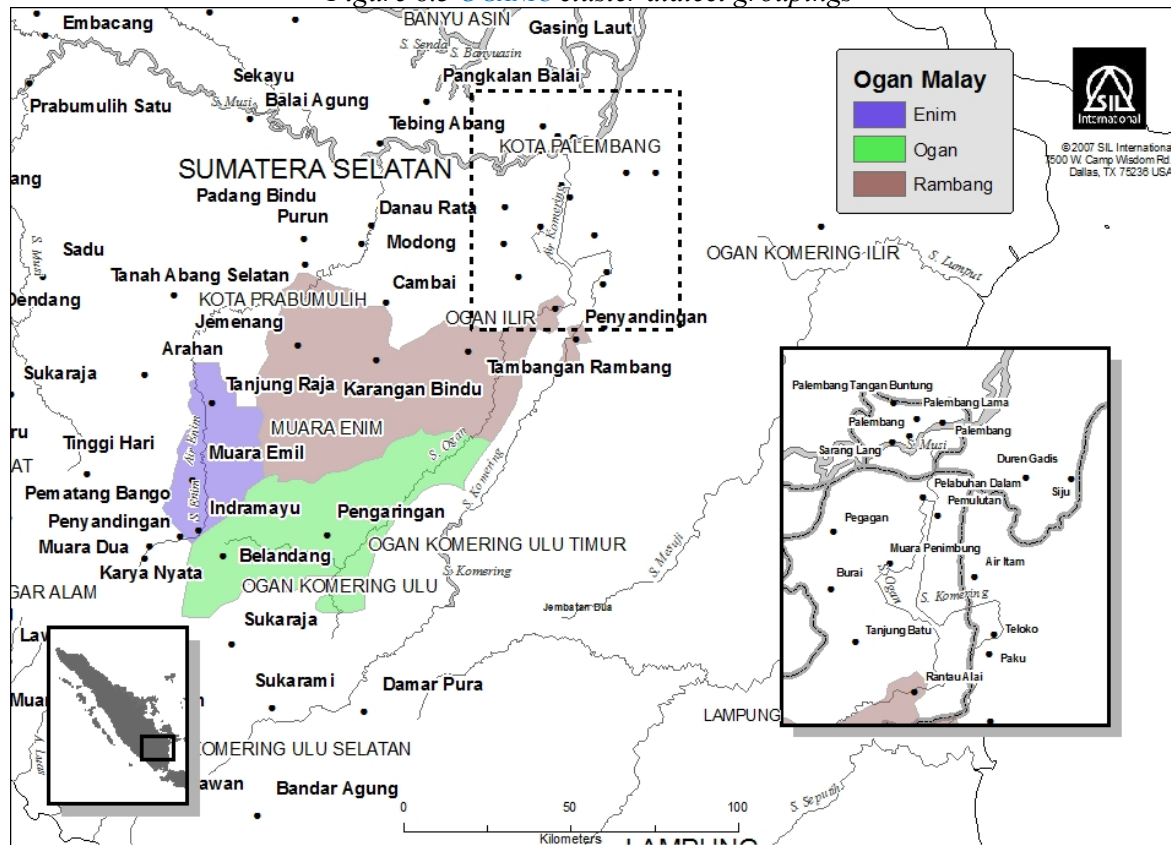


Figure 8.4 *UPPER MUSI* cluster dialect groupings

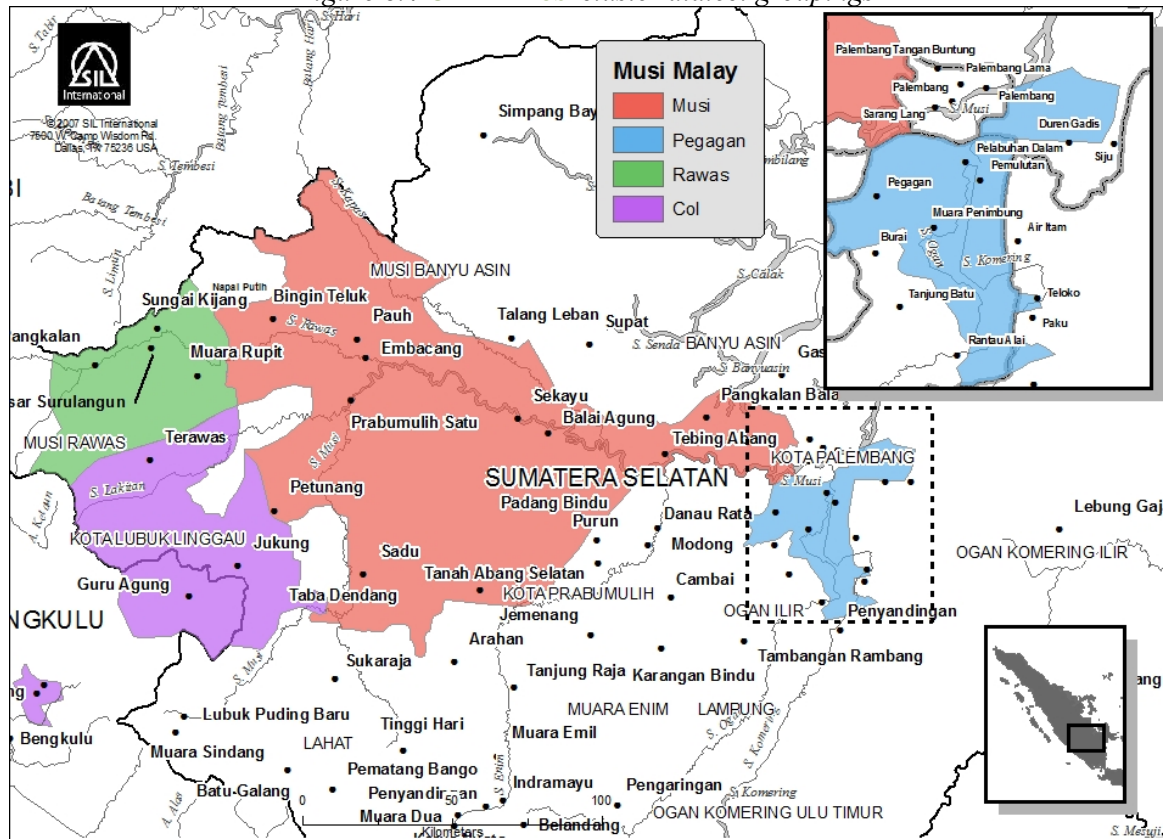


Figure 8.5 PALEMBANG-LOWLAND dialect groupings

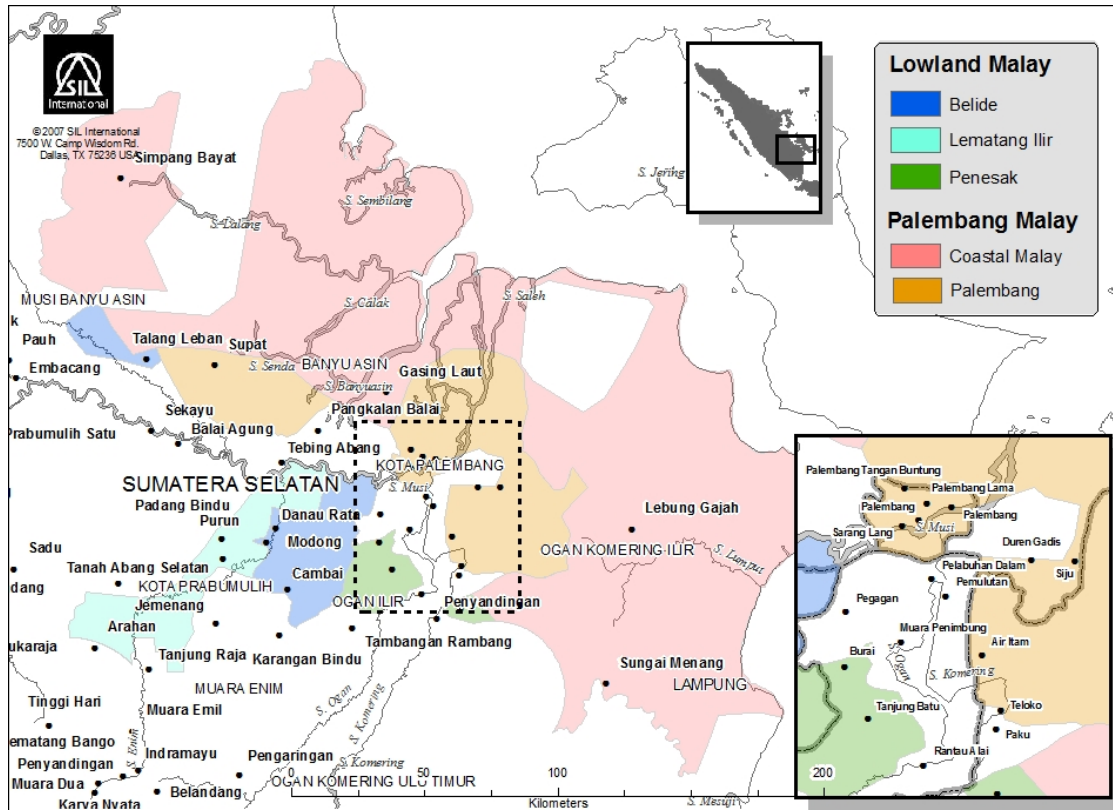




Table 8.1 Dialect groupings (MUSI)

| Cluster<br>(Subcluster) | Dialect           | Village             | Subdialect | Code            |        |
|-------------------------|-------------------|---------------------|------------|-----------------|--------|
| (Lowland)               | Penesak           | Tanjung Batu        | Burai      | PB-TB           |        |
|                         |                   | Pedamaran           |            | PB-PDR          |        |
|                         |                   | Burai               |            | PB-BR           |        |
|                         | Lem. Iilir        | Tanah Abang Selatan |            | PB-TA           |        |
|                         |                   | Danau Rata          |            | PB-SR           |        |
|                         |                   | Modong              |            | PB-MD           |        |
|                         | Belide            | Cambai              |            | PB-CB           |        |
|                         |                   | Talang Leban        |            | PB-TL           |        |
|                         |                   | Tebing Abang        |            | BEL-TA          |        |
|                         |                   | Teloko              |            | PL-TEL          |        |
|                         | Palembang-Lowland | Pal. Lama           |            | Paku            | PL-PAK |
|                         |                   |                     |            | Palembang Lama  | PL-PL  |
|                         |                   |                     |            | Sarang Lang     | PB-SL  |
|                         |                   | Pal. Pasar          |            | Pemulutan       | PB-PM2 |
|                         |                   |                     |            | Pelabuhan Dalam | PB-PM  |
| Palembang City 1        |                   |                     | PB-SH1     |                 |        |
| Pulau Betung            |                   |                     | PB-BET     |                 |        |
| Gasing Laut             |                   |                     | PB-GL      |                 |        |
| Duren Gadis             |                   |                     | PB-DG      |                 |        |
| Air Itam                |                   |                     | PB-AH      |                 |        |
| Pesisir                 | Palembang City 2  | PB-SH2              |            |                 |        |
|                         | Tangan Buntung    | PB-SH3              |            |                 |        |
|                         | Siju              | PB-SJU              |            |                 |        |
|                         | Lebung Gajah      | CST-LG              |            |                 |        |
|                         | Pangkalan Balai   | CST-DB              |            |                 |        |
| Upper Musi              | Rawas             | Supat               | CST-SP     |                 |        |
|                         |                   | Simpang Bayat       | CST-SB     |                 |        |
|                         |                   | Sungai Menang       | CST-SM     |                 |        |
|                         | Musi Proper       | Muara Rupit         | Rupit      | RAW-RU          |        |
|                         |                   | Pasar Surulangun    | Tengah     | RAW-PS          |        |
|                         |                   | Pangkalan           | Ulu        | RAW-PN          |        |
|                         |                   | Petunang            | Kelingi    | MU-KL           |        |
|                         |                   | Sadu                |            | MU-SA           |        |
|                         |                   | Prabumulih Satu     |            | MU-P1           |        |
|                         | Pegagan           | Embacang            |            | MU-EM           |        |
|                         |                   | Pauh                |            | MU-PH           |        |
|                         |                   | Bingin Teluk        |            | MU-BT           |        |
|                         |                   | Sekayu              | Sekayu     | MU-KY           |        |
|                         |                   | Purun               | Penukal    | MU-PEN          |        |
|                         | Col               | Balai Agung         | Sekayu     | MU-BA           |        |
| Muara Penimbung         |                   |                     | MU-PG      |                 |        |
| Pegagan                 |                   |                     | MU-PG2     |                 |        |
|                         | Jukung            |                     | COL-LL     |                 |        |
|                         | Taba Dendang      |                     | COL-TT     |                 |        |
|                         | Guru Agung        |                     | COL-PUT    |                 |        |
|                         | Terawas           | Bengkulu            | COL-       |                 |        |
|                         | Pelajau           | Lembak              | BKL        |                 |        |
|                         | Pondok Kubang     | Lembak              | COL-PLJ    |                 |        |
|                         |                   | Lembak              | COL-L8     |                 |        |

Table 8.2 Dialect groupings (SOUTH BARISAN MALAY and others)

| Cluster         | Dialect         | Village           | Subdialect | Code    |
|-----------------|-----------------|-------------------|------------|---------|
| Organic         | Rambang         | Penyandingan      |            | RAM-PNY |
|                 |                 | Tambangan         |            |         |
|                 |                 | Rambang           |            | RAM-TR  |
|                 |                 | Karangan Bindu    |            | RAM-RK  |
|                 | Enim            | Jemenang          |            | RAM-RD  |
|                 |                 | Tanjung Raja      | Iilir      | EN-ME   |
|                 |                 | Muara Emil        | Tengah     | EN-TAS  |
|                 | Ogan            | Indramayu         | Ulu        | EN-TAN  |
|                 |                 | Rantau Alai       | Iilir      | OG-RA   |
|                 |                 | Pengaringan       | Tengah     | OG-BR   |
| Damar Pura      |                 | Ulu               | OG-DP      |         |
| Belandang       |                 | Ulu               | OG-UO      |         |
| Highland        | Bengkulu        | Bengkulu City     |            | BNGKL   |
|                 | Pekal           | Pulau Baru        |            | PKL-PL  |
|                 |                 | Napal Putih       |            | PKL-NP  |
|                 | Lintang         | Batu Galang       |            | BES-MP  |
|                 |                 | Lubuk Puding Baru |            | BES-UM  |
|                 |                 | Terusan Baru      |            | BES-TT  |
|                 | Besemah         | Sukaraja Kisam    |            | BES-MDK |
|                 |                 | Sukaraja          | Kikim      | BES-KT  |
|                 |                 | Pematang Bango    |            | BES-PA  |
|                 |                 | Muara Sindang     |            | BES-AK  |
|                 | Lematang Ulu    | Lawang Agung      |            | BES-BK  |
|                 |                 | Tinggi Hari       |            | LT-PP   |
|                 | Semenda         | Arahan            |            | LT-MR   |
|                 |                 | Muara Sindang Tg. |            | SEM-PB  |
|                 |                 | Karya Nyata       |            | SEM-SDL |
|                 |                 | Penyandingan      |            | SEM-PNY |
|                 |                 | Muara Dua         |            | SEM-MD  |
| Bandar Agung    |                 |                   | SEM-BA     |         |
| Benakat Serawai | Tanggamus       |                   | SEM-LP     |         |
|                 | Padang Bindu    |                   | PB-BN      |         |
|                 | Napal Melintang | Manna             | SRW-NM     |         |
| (HAJI)          | Kaur            | Jembatan Dua      | Kaur       | KAU-J2  |
|                 | HAJI            | Sukarami          |            | HAI     |
| (Minang)        | Muko-           | Pondok Lunang     |            | MUK-PL  |
| (Minang)        |                 | Suka Pindah       |            | MUK-SP  |
| (Kubu)          | Kubu            | Sungai Kijang     |            | KUBU    |

### 8.1.1 Comparison with Pusat Bahasa's results

As mentioned in the introduction, large amounts of data in the form of 1000-plus-item wordlists were collected under the auspices of Pusat Bahasa's project to map the languages of Indonesia. In the provinces of South Sumatra and Bangka/Belitung alone, 117 of these lists were collected. (Unfortunately it seems that none of these data will ever be published.) The first two hundred items of the lists were used in dialectometrical calculations to identify 'subdialects', 'dialects', 'languages' and 'language stocks'.

The conclusions for the whole country (including some rather difficult-to-read maps) have been published in a recent volume (Ruskhani et al. 2008) and some additional details for South Sumatra were included in Sudarmanto (2012). Although PBh does not follow externally-recognized language classifications, the publications name six dialectometrical clusters or ‘languages’ in southern Sumatra which can mostly be considered Malayic, plus a seventh which is mostly Lampungic but includes the Malayic HAJI. We have included the ‘dialects’ listed for each language, and attempted to incorporate this report’s coloring system for the lects mentioned by PBh):

1. **Bengkulu**(-Muko-Muko-Lembak-Nasal-Serawai-Pasemah-Pekal-Kaur)
2. **Basemah**(-Semende-Pegagan)
3. **Pedamaran**
4. **Lematang**(-Pegagan-Lahat-Ujan Mas Lama-Rambutan-Rambang)
5. **Malay**(-Palembang Sukabangun-Kisam-Muara Saling-Selangit-Rupit-Bentayan-Palembang 16 Ulu-Padang Bintu-Talang Ubi)
6. **Ogan**(-Musi-Rawas-Col)
7. **Komering**(-Aji)

The fact that two of their ‘languages’ contain combinations of genetically-unrelated languages (Malayic plus Nasal, Lampungic plus HAJI) does little to inspire confidence in the remainder of the groupings. As is obvious by looking at the colors, there turns out to be no more than slight concordance between our clustering and theirs.

### 8.1 *Miscellaneous thoughts on epicenter and migrations*

What can we glean about issues like the homeland of Malayic or past migrations of speakers from the dialectological data presented herein? This could easily be the subject of a full paper (or another chapter of this report), so the following will just be a few musings on the topic. In particular, the question of homelands (whether of Malayic or Malay; see §1.2.3) is too thorny to take up here.

However, the lexicostatistical and phonological data discussed in this report can more easily be brought to bear on the ‘concentric circles’ hypothesis mooted in §1.2.4. What do we see as regards lexical and phonological diversity in SSML compared to other areas, particularly those between South Sumatra and the hypothesized ‘canonical center’ of Johor-Riau? One problem with testing this hypothesis is that we do not have at our disposal a standard wordlist from Riau or Johor. What we do have, however, is a Standard Indonesian wordlist. Inasmuch as Indonesian is a descendant of Johor-Riau Court Malay (Sneddon 2003:8), this may provide us with a rough baseline. We first look at lexicon. As noted in §4, the average percentage of shared cognates (PSC) between SOUTH BARISAN MALAY and SI is 73%, while between MUSI and SI the PSC is 78%. In the area, the most lexically aberrant lects are HAJI at 60% PSC and Kaur at 68%. When we compare these percentages to other areas (Table 8.3), we find some support for the hypothesis.

Table 8.3 Percentages of shared cognates with Indonesian, lowest to highest

| Lect                | PSC with SI | PSC with PM |
|---------------------|-------------|-------------|
| Duano               | 56%         | 59%         |
| HAJI                | 60%         | 63%         |
| Kaur                | 68%         | 70%         |
| SOUTH BARISAN MALAY | 73%         | 77%         |
| Jambi Ulu           | 73%         | 72%         |
| Bangka Malay        | 75%         | 78%         |
| MUSI                | 78%         | 79%         |
| Jambi Ilir          | 79%         | 76%         |
| MINANGKABAU         | 86%         | 87%         |
| Kerinci             | 86%         | 84%         |
| Kubu                | 86%         | 81%         |
| Deli                | 87%         | 86%         |
| Bintan Suku Laut    | 87%         | n/a         |

With the exception of Duano in Riau, for which it has been argued that it may have a non-Malayic substratum (Anderbeck 2013), the geographical pattern is rather straightforward. The farther from the ‘epicenter’, the more divergent from SI.

The argument from phonology will have to be more impressionistic than precise. (While a more thorough measure like Levenshtein distance has been applied to SSML, it has not to the other lects mentioned above.) The picture that can be painted from phonology is substantially different than that of lexicostatistics. While Duano is also very phonologically aberrant from Proto-Malayic and from the ‘epicenter’, so is Kerinci, and **MINANGKABAU** is not terribly far behind. Perhaps the next most phonologically aberrant are the lects on Bangka Island (including Lom), with **Pekal**, Kubu, Jambi Ulu and **Kaur** not far behind. We can perhaps conclude from this whirlwind tour of Sumatran Malay phonologies that the ‘epicenter effect’ can still be seen but more weakly than in the lexicon.

Moving on to the issue of migrations, various hypotheses have been proposed for who has moved where and when. One of the later propositions is that Sumatran Malay is composed of two ‘waves’ of migrations (Nothofer 1995a; Nothofer 1995b), where Wave One included **Palembang Lama** and possibly Serawai and other unspecified areas of southern Sumatra, and Wave Two included the rest of Sumatran Malay. This hypothesis is based mostly on putative retentions (including what we here call ‘Java schwa’; see §5.10) and one innovation, the loss of final *\*h* (see §5.1).

How does this wave theory stand up now that a substantially greater data corpus is available? Not very well, it turns out. We will discuss three issues: ‘Java schwa’, loss of final *\*h*, and the overall pattern of the SSML dialect network. Regarding the ‘Java schwa’, we demonstrated in §5.10 that a) this feature (whether innovation or retention) is strictly limited in the SSML corpus to **Palembang Lama**; and b) it is clearly connected with Jakarta. So even if an argument from retentions is not too problematic, this limits the ‘wave one’ area to **Palembang Lama** only. Given the connection to Jakarta, it could easily be argued that, even if Jakarta retains PM *\*ə*, the existence of this feature in **Palembang Lama** could be a loan from Jakarta.

Regarding loss of final *\*h*, Figure 5.3 shows that this innovation is also concentrated around Palembang, although not so sharply as it also appears sporadically in **UPPER MUSI** lects. It does *not* appear to any significant degree in South Barisan Malay (where Serawai can be found). This innovation is also found in the ancient court area of Jambi Ilir, some **MINANGKABAU** dialects, a minority of Bangka dialects (part of Nothofer’s wave one), Belitung Malay and modern but not 1881 Sekak (Riedel 1881). Loss of final *\*h* is labeled a ‘cosmopolitan’ innovation in Anderbeck (2008:81) and we see no reason now to change that evaluation.

Third and finally, we look at the overall pattern indicative of a dialect network in SSML. Anderbeck (2008:87) employs the concept of bundled isoglosses to differentiate immigrations of speakers from other areas (in this case, **MINANGKABAU** speakers into Jambi Ulu) from the normal criss-crossing of isoglosses seen in a typical dialect network. So, what sharp breaks, if any, do we see within SSML or between SSML lects and their neighbors, breaks that might indicate a history of migrations? There are a few candidates for ‘bundled isoglosses’: **HAJI**, **Pekal**, **UPPER MUSI** and **Palembang Lama**. We will briefly examine each in turn. **HAJI** turns out to be distinctive from SSML not because of its phonological innovations but because of its archaisms and extensive lexical borrowings from Lampungic (Anderbeck 2007f). **Pekal** is fairly phonologically distinct, but in such a way that its isoglosses criss-cross with neighboring **Muko-Muko**, upstream Jambi (Heinzpeter Znoj p.c.), Rejang and the **HIGHLAND** cluster. Nor does it share any particular configuration of innovations with faraway Malayic lects. The same thing can be said for **UPPER MUSI**: it has a distinctive set of innovations, but they tend to fuzz out on the edges; plus, a migration of a group that large would surely have left distinctive traces elsewhere. The final candidate with ‘bundled isoglosses’ is **Palembang Lama**. What we find there, both with final closed schwa and the numerous Javanese loanwords, is unique among SSML lects. Finally, evidence for migration! Except in this case, the newer lect in the dialectal neighborhood, **Palembang Lama**, is the one supposedly part of Nothofer’s first, not second, wave of migration. We therefore consider the ‘two wave migration’ hypothesis for Sumatran Malay disproven or at least strongly disfavored.<sup>86</sup>

## 8.2 *Language use*

The linguistic landscape of southern Sumatra for Malayic languages exhibits stable diglossia as defined by Ferguson, with the addition of a mesolect.

---

<sup>86</sup> Adelaar (2004:18–21) explains his rejection of Nothofer’s hypothesis in greater detail than is given here.

“Diglossia is a relatively stable language situation in which, in addition to the primary dialects of the language (which may include a standard or regional standards), there is a very divergent, highly codified (often grammatically more complex) superposed variety, the vehicle of a large and respected body of written literature, either of an earlier period or in another speech community, which is learned largely by formal education and is used for most written and formal spoken purposes but is not used by any sector of the community for ordinary conversation” (Ferguson 1959:336).

In the regions of southern Sumatra that were researched, the Malayic lects fill the role of the basilect, being spoken in the informal domains of home and neighborhood. Indonesian fills the role of the acrolect, being used in schools, most media, and religious and government domains. As discussed above, the mesolect for the province of South Sumatra is **Palembang Pasar**, one of several forms of what local residents call *baso P'lembang* (the **Palembang** language) coexisting in and around the city Palembang. **Palembang Pasar** is a second language used by speakers of another primary language (Komerling, Javanese, Sundanese, or a different Malayic dialect). Respondents to the SLQ from outside the **Palembang** area frequently said they spoke **Palembang Pasar** to visitors from outside their village or area, even if they spoke the same variety of Malayic. For example, one **Rawas** speaker from the upstream area meeting another from **Rupit** might use **Palembang Pasar** to speak with his interlocutor, even though they could reportedly understand one another's lect.<sup>87</sup>

In the government offices visited during the 2006 and 2007 surveys, it was observed that even in the official sphere of government offices, **Palembang Indonesian** (an acrolectal form of **Palembang Pasar**) was frequently used after initial introductions were done in Indonesian.<sup>88</sup> In the SLQs administered in South Sumatra Province, Indonesian was indicated as the medium of interethnic communication with only one group, the Javanese, where as with all others, including the non-Malayic Komerling and Rejang, **Palembang** is used.

The languages of wider communication depended upon the region surveyed. In Lampung Province, no mesolect was noted in the small sample of **Semenda** and **HAJI** villages. Indonesian is used as the language of wider communication (LWC) in Lampung. In Bengkulu Province, it appears that Indonesian and **Bengkulu Indonesian** serve as the mesolect, though **Padang** (a form of **MINANGKABAU**) is used in the sea port towns of Bengkulu in the commercial sphere as the language of wider communication in addition to the local Malayic dialects.

The extent of the use of the basilect (vernacular) depended on factors of isolation, presence of outsiders, and perceived importance of the occasion. In areas where the market was not frequented by people from different ethnic backgrounds, the basilect was used in the commercial sphere. This was also true for agricultural work. Those villages with larger numbers of inhabitants involved in industries such as energy and mining were usually exposed to people from many different ethnic backgrounds and thus would use the acrolect, Indonesian, or the LWC, **Palembang Pasar** in the workplace. During traditional ceremonies such as marriages, the greeting is often given in Indonesian to respect guests present, but then moves to the basilect.

The acrolect, Indonesian, is used in the domains of government, religion, and education. The *reported* ability to understand Indonesian from the respondents varies from a low of 50% to a high of 98%. As the question did not ask at what level Indonesian is spoken, no attempt to gauge ‘competence’ in Indonesian was made based on the SLQ, but other instruments were used. The highest reported percentages for command of Indonesian come from areas near urban centers. For sermons in the mosque and other religious events, the basilect might be used if the teacher was local, but the usual response was that Indonesian was used. The same was true for explaining subject matter in school—Indonesian reportedly is used for the most part, but *if* local teachers are available, they may explain concepts using the local lect in elementary school (SD).

### 8.2.1 *Ability in Standard Indonesian*

In order to gauge competency in Standard Indonesian (SI) of the SSML communities in question, a bilingualism survey was conducted by WIST in South Sumatra and Bengkulu in cooperation with a government department in 2008. A complete treatment of the findings is found in a draft report (Im & Simanjuntak 2009). The following is a brief summary of the findings.

---

<sup>87</sup> When asked why they would not use their own respective dialects, the two most common answers were to ‘show respect to one’s guest’ by not forcing the guest to use a different dialect and ‘to avoid misunderstanding’, as a word might have a different meaning or connotation.

<sup>88</sup> For South Sumatra, Indonesian still is used at the *kabupaten* level, but at the level of the *kecamatan* and village, **Palembang** dominates.

The survey was designed to test bilingualism of SI in both the **BARISAN** and **MUSI** villages. With the criteria that these villages possessed a majority of residents from the language in question, the villages for **BARISAN** and **MUSI** were further divided into two categories: those closer to secondary educational facilities (less than 10 km) and those farther from said facilities (greater than 20 km). Two villages for each language were selected randomly in each category, totaling four villages per language. The testing in these villages then used systematic sampling to choose the residences that would be tested, followed by random selection of the individual in the household to be tested. The test used three instruments: the Indonesian Sentence Repetition Test (ISRT) developed by WIST<sup>89</sup>, a guided Conversation in a Second Language (CL2), and a self evaluation questionnaire (SEQ). While the other tests were administered, the results are based of the scores of the ISRT (see Im and Simanjuntak for further discussion). The scores from the ISRT (which already has undergone a rigorous testing and modification process) correspond to the language levels standards from the International Language Roundtable, a consortium of entities interested in evaluating second language ability (Interagency Language Roundtable (ILR) n.d.).

The results of the testing in four randomly chosen **MUSI** sites (two near secondary schools, two far away) and the four randomly chosen **BARISAN** sites meeting the same criteria gave both groups an ILR level of 2 (see Table 8.4). This indicates ‘Limited Working Performance’, meaning:

Unable to transfer information [in SI] reliably in most instances. May communicate some meaning when exchanges are short, involve subject matter that is routine or discourse that is repetitive or predictable, but may typically require repetition or clarification. Expression in the target language is frequently faulty (Interagency Language Roundtable (ILR) n.d.).

Table 8.4 List of randomly chosen sites for bilingualism testing

| South Barisan Malay | Musi             |
|---------------------|------------------|
| Penanggiran         | Satu Ilir        |
| Lubuk Tuba          | Pulau Negara     |
| Air Dingin          | Pulau Geronggang |
| Sukaraja Kikim      | Tanjung Bali     |

While ‘limited working performance’ was the average level of competency in SI representative for the languages of **BARISAN** and **MUSI**, SI competency varied greatly between individuals. The factors that appear to have influenced performance on the test were: frequency of travel outside the area, level of formal education, age, sex, and frequency watching or listening to media in Indonesian.

All these factors are linked to the regularity with which respondents came into contact with Indonesian. The primary factor that determines individual ability in SI is education. In short, those younger, more educated, and who traveled more often or who had more contact with others outside their language scored higher on the test than the test average. It appeared that women scored lower than men due to less frequent travel outside of the area and lower educational levels. The younger generation that scored higher not coincidentally has more educational opportunities than the older generation did and less time has lapsed since they finished their schooling.

The lower functional ability in SI indicates that the primary languages will continue to be the local Malayic dialects for the immediate future, though increasing educational opportunities should result in an increasing ability in SI in the longer term.

### 8.3 Language maintenance/shift

No signs of language shift were noted in the ethnically homogeneous villages visited. Some signs of language shift were seen in the linguistically diverse city, where marriage to a non-Malayic speaker might result in a shift to Indonesian use in the home, but this seemed rare. In the SLQ interviews, people repeatedly stated a pride in their own language. As noted above, the diglossic situation appears stable, with little use of Indonesian

<sup>89</sup> For more information on the development of the Indonesian Sentence Repetition Test and its correlation with SLOPE scores, Hanawalt’s manuscript book chapter “Development of the ISRT” is recommended (Hanawalt 2012).

in the home and informal domains. From all of the survey interviews, only one respondent (in a pre-interview to test his suitability to give a **Palembang Pasar** wordlist) reported using Indonesian in the home.<sup>90</sup> However, this must be weighted against the fact that the survey team selected villages that had high homogeneity in ethnic composition (with the exception of the cities of Palembang and Bengkulu and the Kubu community).

When asked about different vocabulary used by the older and younger generations, few respondents were able to give specific examples, though one answer frequently given was that younger people were using words they had seen on television, *bahasa gaul* (teenage slang). The students from SD (elementary school) to SMA (high school) continue to use their local lects with their friends or at home, though the children from village settings often would have to go live in the nearest urban center if they wanted to attend high school. There they become familiar with the LWC, *Palembang Pasar*. In one **Pegagan** village we observed children just arriving home from high school using **Palembang Pasar** in speaking to each other. It appears that there is not any danger of extinction of these Malayic dialects, but that there is a likelihood of increasing homogeneity as *Palembang Pasar* is used even in the furthest reaches of the Rawas River.<sup>91</sup>

The areas that appear to have had the greatest amount of language shift are the city of Palembang itself and the towns extending southwest of it in what has been labeled ‘**LOWLAND** subcluster’ for the purposes of grouping the lects.<sup>92</sup> These towns have the apical trill for \**r* and greater similarity to Standard Indonesian lexicostatistically. They also have a more fragmented and a less defined cultural identity – from what could be obtained during the interviews.<sup>93</sup>

#### 8.4 Further research

A number of areas seem ripe for further research. We will mention a few:

- The status of ISO 639-3 codes in Bengkulu province, namely Col [liw], Kaur [vkk], and Pekal [pel] was not examined as well as those in South Sumatra. The question of the intelligibility and strong distinct identity of these three lects vis-a-vis Musi, Barisan, and Minangkabau respectively should get another look.
- Participatory dialect mapping as well as other participatory tools (Truong & Garcez 2012) would be an excellent emic complement to the largely etic clustering and labels employed in this report.
- Similarly, much more could be done in looking at patterns of interaction including using the techniques of social network analysis (Graham 2000).
- This study has only superficially employed historical and anthropological sources to understand the roots of linguistic relationships. Certainly more could be done in this area.
- 3D dialect modeling using something like Splitstree ([www.splitstree.org](http://www.splitstree.org)) could produce some interesting visualizations of the SSML dialect network, as could network and phonostatistic analysis using Gabmap.
- The grammatical aspect of our dialectology study is very shallow; much more investigation could be undertaken, particularly in the use (or lack thereof) of various affixes.
- It would be interesting to follow up on the impressions of linguistic diversity brought forth above in §8.1 with a proper statistical study of relative phonological and lexical diversity between Sumatra and Borneo.

#### 8.5 Summary

The Malayic lects of southern Sumatra carry many labels and possess certain uniqueness lexically, phonetically, and culturally. In addition to these items and features that distinguish them, there are also many

---

<sup>90</sup> In his case, while he and his family grew up in **Palembang**, his brothers and sisters and married people from different ethnic backgrounds from outside southern Sumatra and so Indonesian was the language of the home. They were all educated at the college level.

<sup>91</sup> These researchers noted several times when taking a word list, the informant would give their ‘*asli*’ word for an item, and then also give another commonly used word, adding that the other word had come from **Palembang**. These communities could still tell which ones were from their own history and which were from **Palembang**, but we are not sure how long that distinction will last.

<sup>92</sup> See Tadmor, (2001) “The Case of **Palembang Malay**” where de-Javanization is demonstrated for **Palembang City**.

<sup>93</sup> This was the area where people were frequently stumped by the question of what language they spoke, and would discuss it for a while or ask the village head or the visiting researcher.

innovations and parts of the lexicon these varieties share. A shared cultural identity, lexicon, comprehension and shared innovations can be found at the dialect level. The CLUSTER level has three of these four variables. An example is **LOWLAND** subcluster in the **PALEMBANG-LOWLAND** cluster, where the cultural identity was not clearly defined. The large clusters were based on these same principles, looking at shared cultural history, shared innovations, and reported comprehension, checked against lexical similarity. The clusters that seem very clearly defined by the aforementioned factors are the **OGANIC**, **HIGHLAND**, and **UPPER MUSI** clusters. The **PALEMBANG-LOWLAND** cluster, because of the different varieties of **Palembang** spoken, the use of **Palembang Pasar** as a LWC, is somewhat harder to define, as can be seen in the divergence of innovations and lexicon found in **Palembang** itself. The larger clusters of **MUSI** and **SOUTH BARISAN MALAY** appear defensible from a sociolinguistic perspective considering the respondents' language identity and orientation. The unique cultural background of the Kubu (Suku Anak Dalam) and the similarities in culture and language between **Muko-Muko** and other **MINANGKABAU** varieties make it unlikely that either of these varieties would be placed under **MUSI** or **SOUTH BARISAN MALAY**.



## 9 References

- Adelaar, K. Alexander. 1984. Some Proto-Malayic affixes. *Bijdragen tot de Taal-, Land- en Volkenkunde* 140(4). 402–421.
- Adelaar, K. Alexander. 1992. *Proto-Malayic: the reconstruction of its phonology and parts of its lexicon and morphology*. (Pacific Linguistics C-119). Canberra: Australian National University.
- Adelaar, K. Alexander. 1993. The internal classification of the Malayic subgroup. *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies, University of London* 56(3). 566–581.
- Adelaar, K. Alexander. 1994. Mise au point sur l'histoire linguistique du malais jakartanais [History of the development of Jakarta Malay]. *Archipel* 46. 47–5.
- Adelaar, K. Alexander. 1995. Minangkabau. In Darrell Tryon (ed.), *Comparative Austronesian dictionary: An introduction to Austronesian studies, part 1*, 433–442. (Trends in Linguistics Documentation 10). Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Adelaar, K. Alexander. 2004. Where does Malay come from? Twenty years of discussions about homeland, migrations and classifications. *Bijdragen tot de Taal-, Land- en Volkenkunde* 16. 1–3.
- Adelaar, K. Alexander. 2005. Malayo-Sumbawan. *Oceanic Linguistics* 44(2). 357–388.
- Adelaar, K. Alexander. 2008. On the classifiability of Malayic. In Yuri Lander & Alexander Ogloblin (eds.), *Language and text in the Austronesian world: studies in honour of Ülo Sirk*, 1–22. (LINCOM Studies in Austronesian Linguistics 06). Munich: LINCOM.
- Adelaar, K. Alexander & David J. Prentice. 1996. Malay: its history, role, and spread. In Stephen Wurm, Peter Mühlhäusler & Darrell Tryon (eds.), *Atlas of languages of intercultural communication in the Pacific, Asia and the Americas*, vol. II Texts, 673–693. (Trends in Linguistics 13). Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Aliana, Zainul Arifin & al. 1985. *Kamus bahasa Serawai-Indonesia (A-M)*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Aliana, Zainul Arifin, Siti Salamah Arifin, Suwarni Nursato, Sungkowo Sutopo & Mardani Waif. 1987. *Morfologi dan sintaksis bahasa Melayu Palembang*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Aliana, Zainul Arifin, R. M. Arif, Muslim Tuwi, A. Malian Erman & Ahmad Rozi Zakaria. 1985. *Kamus Ogan-Indonesia*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Aliana, Zainul Arifin, Suwarno Nursato, Siti Salamah Arifin, Umar Efendi & Mardani Waif. 1985. *Morfologi dan sintaksis bahasa Bilide dialek Lembak*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Aliana, Zainul Arifin, Suwarno Nursato, Siti Slamah Arifin, Umar Efendi & Mardani Waif. 1985. *Morfologi dan sintaksis bahasa Rawas*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Aliana, Zainul Arifin, Latifah Ratnawati, Suhardi & Soedjiono Martojo. 1993. *Fonologi dan morfologi bahasa Muko-Muko*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Andaya, Barbara Watson. 1993. *To live as brothers: southeast Sumatra in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries*. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.
- Anderbeck, Karl. 2007a. Initial reconstruction of Proto-Lampungic: phonology and basic vocabulary. *Studies in Philippines Languages and Cultures* 16. 41–165.
- Anderbeck, Karl. 2007b. *Request for change to ISO 639-3 language code: Central Malay of Sumatra*. Dallas: ISO 639-3 Registration Authority. [http://www.sil.org/iso639-3/cr\\_files/2007-179.pdf](http://www.sil.org/iso639-3/cr_files/2007-179.pdf) (2 February, 2009).
- Anderbeck, Karl. 2007c. *Request for change to ISO 639-3 language code: Musi*. Dallas: ISO 639-3 Registration Authority. [http://www.sil.org/iso639-3/cr\\_files/2007-182.pdf](http://www.sil.org/iso639-3/cr_files/2007-182.pdf) (2 February, 2009).
- Anderbeck, Karl. 2007d. *Request for change to ISO 639-3 language code: Col*. Dallas: ISO 639-3 Registration Authority. [http://www.sil.org/iso639-3/cr\\_files/2007-196.pdf](http://www.sil.org/iso639-3/cr_files/2007-196.pdf) (2 February, 2009).
- Anderbeck, Karl. 2007e. *Request for change to ISO 639-3 language code: Muko-Muko*. Dallas: ISO 639-3 Registration Authority. [http://www.sil.org/iso639-3/cr\\_files/2007-181.pdf](http://www.sil.org/iso639-3/cr_files/2007-181.pdf) (2 February, 2009).
- Anderbeck, Karl. 2007f. Haji: one language from twelve. In Chong Shin, Karim Harun & Yabit Alas (eds.), *Reflections in Southeast Asian seas: essays in honour of professor James T. Collins*, vol. Book II, 51–91. Pontianak: STAIN Pontianak Press.
- Anderbeck, Karl. 2007g. *Request for change to ISO 639-3 language code: Malay*. Dallas: ISO 639-3 Registration Authority. [http://www.sil.org/iso639-3/cr\\_files/2007-183.pdf](http://www.sil.org/iso639-3/cr_files/2007-183.pdf) (2 February, 2009).
- Anderbeck, Karl. 2007h. Drop, rattle, and roll: reflexes of Proto-Malayic \*i, \*u and \*r in southern Sumatra. Paper. Paper presented at the Eleventh International Symposium of Malay/Indonesian Linguistics (ISMIL), Manokwari, Papua, Indonesia.

- Anderbeck, Karl. 2008. *Malay dialects of the Batanghari River Basin (Jambi, Sumatra)*. (SIL E-Books 6). Dallas: SIL International. <http://www.sil.org/silepubs/abstract.asp?id=50415> (15 August, 2008).
- Anderbeck, Karl. 2013. The Malayic-speaking Orang Laut: dialects and directions for research. *Wacana*. 55.
- Anderbeck, Karl & Herdian Aprilani. 2013. *The improbable language: survey report on the Nasal language of Bengkulu, Sumatra*. (SIL Electronic Survey Reports). Dallas: SIL International. <http://www.sil.org/resources/publications/entry/54043> (25 February, 2014).
- Anderbeck, Karl & Charlie Hanawalt. 2007. *Request for change to ISO 639-3 language code: Lampungic lects*. Dallas: ISO 639-3 Registration Authority. [http://www.sil.org/iso639-3/cr\\_files/2007-142.pdf](http://www.sil.org/iso639-3/cr_files/2007-142.pdf) (2 February, 2009).
- Anderbeck, Kristen. 201. *Language use and attitudes among the Jambi Malays of Sumatra*. . Vol. 21. (SIL E-Books). Dallas: SIL International.
- Arifin, R. M., Sutari Harifin, Abdul Madjid, Baharuddin Nur & Gunawan. 1984. *Morfologi dan sintaksis bahasa Ogan*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Arifin, Siti Salamah, Tarmizi Abubakar, Zahra Alwi & Ernialdi. 2001. *Struktur bahasa Benakat*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Arifin, Siti Salamah, Tarmizi Abubakar, Kusmiarti, Hairuddin & Wowo Ario Sungkowo. 1996. *Fonologi dan morfologi bahasa Sindang*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Arifin, Siti Salamah, Zainul Arifin Aliana, Tarmizi Mairu, Kusmiarti & Maimunah. 1988. *Sistem reduplikasi bahasa Enim*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Arifin, Siti Salamah, Sungkowo Sutopo, Mulyadi Eko Purnomo, Sri Indrawati & Marzuan. 1997. *Sintaksis bahasa Sindang*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Arif, R. M., Sutari Harifin, M. Yusuf Usman, Dahlia Mahabin Ayub & Latifah Ratnawati. 1981. *Kedudukan dan fungsi bahasa Palembang*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Arif, R. M., Abdul Madjid, Tarmizi Mairu & Sudirman Sy. 1985. *Morfologi dan sintaksis bahasa Musi*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Asmah Haji Omar. 1975. *Essays on Malaysian linguistics*. Kuala Lumpur: Dewan Bahasa dan Pustaka.
- Asmah Haji Omar. 1977. *Kepelbagaian fonologi dialek-dialek Melayu*. (Penerbitan Ilmiah 1). Kuala Lumpur: Dewan Bahasa dan Pustaka.
- Badan Pusat Statistik. 2004. *2000 Indonesian national census*. Jakarta: Badan Pusat Statistik Indonesia.
- Badrul, Munir Hamidy, Azis Wahab, M. Yusuf Yacub, Zainal Hakim & Syafruddin. 1985. *Kamus Rejang-Indonesia*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Barendregt, Bart. 2006. A supernatural topography of the southern Sumatran highlands. *Crossroads: An Interdisciplinary Journal of Southeast Asian Studies* 18(1). 113–125.
- Bellwood, Peter. 1997. Indo-Malaysians of the last 40,000 years. In Peter Bellwood (ed.), *Prehistory of the Indo-Malaysian Archipelago*, 69–95. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.
- Benjamin, Geoffrey. 1993. Grammar and polity: the cultural and political background to Standard Malay. In William A. Foley (ed.), *The role of theory in language description*, 341–392. (Trends in Linguistics, Studies and Monographs 69). Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Bergman, Ted. 1991. Rapid appraisal of languages. *Notes on Sociolinguistics* 28. 3–11.
- Bloomfield, Leonard. 1935. *Language*. London: George Allen & Unwin.
- Blust, Robert. 1981. Variation in retention rate among Austronesian languages. Paper presented at the Third International Conference on Austronesian Linguistics, Bali.
- Blust, Robert. 1984. On the history of the Rejang vowels and diphthongs. *Bijdragen tot de Taal-, Land- en Volkenkunde* 140(4). 422–45.
- Blust, Robert. 1988. Malay historical linguistics: a progress report. In Mohd. Thani Ahmad & Zaini Mohamed Zain (eds.), *Rekonstruksi dan cabang-cabang bahasa Melayu induk*, 1–33. (Monografi Sejarah Bahasa Melayu). Kuala Lumpur: Dewan Bahasa dan Pustaka.
- Blust, Robert. 199. Patterns of sound change in the Austronesian languages. In Philip Baldi (ed.), *Linguistic change and reconstruction methodology*, 231–267. (Trends in Linguistics: Studies and Monographs 45). New York: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Blust, Robert. 1995. Austronesian comparative dictionary (ACD), computer files. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Department of Linguistics, ms.
- Blust, Robert. 1997. Nasals and nasalization in Borneo. *Oceanic Linguistics* 36(1). 149–179.
- Blust, Robert. 1999. Subgrouping, circularity and extinction: some issues in Austronesian comparative linguistics. In Elizabeth Zeitoun & Paul Jen-kuei Li (eds.), *Selected papers from the 8th International Conference on Austronesian Linguistics*, 31–94. Taipei: Academia Sinica.

- Blust, Robert. 2006. Whence the Malays? In James T. Collins & Awang Sariyan (eds.), *Borneo and the Homeland of the Malays: Four essays*, 64–87. Kuala Lumpur: Dewan Bahasa dan Pustaka.
- Boone, Douglas. 1994. Two kinds of lexicostatistical inferences. *Notes on Sociolinguistics* 12. 73–99.
- Boone, Douglas. 2007. Re: Intelligibility and comprehension. Email posting. *Language Survey SIL*.
- Box, George E.P. & Norman Draper. 2007. *Response surfaces, mixtures, and ridge analyses*. 2nd ed. (Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics). Hoboken, NJ: Wiley.
- Bronson, Bennet. 1977. Exchange at the upstream and downstream ends: Notes toward a functional model of the coastal state in Southeast Asia. In Karl Hutterer (ed.), *Economic exchange and social interaction in Southeast Asia: perspectives from prehistory, history, and ethnography*, 39–52. Ann Arbor: Center for South and Southeast Asian Studies, The University of Michigan.
- Capell, A. 1982. Bezirkssprachen im gebiet des UAN. In Rainer Carle, Martina Heinschke, Peter Pink, Christel Rost & Karen Stadlander (eds.), *Gava', studies in Austronesian languages and cultures dedicated to Hans Kähler*, 1–14. (Veröffentlichungen des Seminars für Indonesische und Südseesprachen der Universität Hamburg 17). Berlin: Dietrich Reimer.
- Casad, Eugene. 1974. *Dialect intelligibility testing*. Norman: Summer Institute of Linguistics of the University of Oklahoma.
- Chambers, J.K. & Peter Trudgill. 1998. *Dialectology*. 2nd ed. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Cole, Peter, Gabriella Hermon & Yassir Tjung. 2006. Is there pasif semu in Jakarta Indonesian? *Oceanic Linguistics* 45(1). 64–9. (24 November, 2014).
- Collins, James T. 1985a. The phonology of Tioman Malay and the reconstruction of Proto-Malay. In Suriya Ratanakul, David Thomas & Suwilai Premsrirat (eds.), *Southeast Asian Linguistic Studies Presented to André-G. Haudricourt*. Bangkok: Institute of Language and Culture for Rural Development, Mahidol University. <http://purl.org/sealang/collins1985phonology.pdf>.
- Collins, James T. 1985b. Dialek Melayu di kampung Landai, Pahang: menuju penelitian tatabahasa Melayu di kalang orang asli. *Dewan Bahasa* 29. 476–493.
- Collins, James T. 1986. Kajian dialek daerah dan rekonstruksi bahasa purba. *Antologi kajian dialek Melayu*, 133–167. Kuala Lumpur: Dewan Bahasa dan Pustaka.
- Collins, James T. 1989. Malay dialect research in Malaysia: the issue of perspective. *Bijdragen tot de Taal-, Land- en Volkenkunde* 145. 235–264.
- Collins, James T. 1995. *Bibliografi dialek Melayu di pulau Sumatera*. Kuala Lumpur: Dewan Bahasa dan Pustaka.
- Collins, James T. & Awang Sariyan (eds.). 2006. *Borneo and the homeland of the Malays: four essays*. Kuala Lumpur: Dewan Bahasa dan Pustaka.
- Collins, William A. 1979. Besemah concepts: a study of the culture of a people of South Sumatra. Berkeley: University of California, Berkeley PhD dissertation.
- Dinas Pertanian Rakyat. 1975. *Monografi daerah kabupaten Bengkulu Utara propinsi Bengkulu*. Bengkulu: Dinas Pertanian Rakyat propinsi Bengkulu.
- Dunggio, P. D., Suwarni N, Asnah S & Nur Indones. 1983. *Struktur bahasa Melayu Palembang*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Dunggio, P. D., Zainan Wahab, Zainal Abidin Naning, Noor Indones & Bambang Apriay Luneto. 1985. *Struktur bahasa Kubu*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Dyen, Isidore. 1965. *A lexicostatistical classification of the Austronesian languages*. (Indiana University Publications in Anthropology and Linguistics Memoir 19). Baltimore: Waverly Press.
- Edwards McKinnon, Edmund. 1985. Early polities in southern Sumatra: some preliminary observations based on archaeological evidence. *Indonesia* 4. 1–36.
- Ewing, Michael C. 2005. Colloquial Indonesian. In K. Alexander Adelaar & Nikolaus Himmelmann (eds.), *The Austronesian languages of Asia and Madagascar*, 227–258. (Routledge Language Family Series). London: Routledge.
- Ferguson, Charles. 1959. Diglossia. *Word* 15. 325–34.
- Gaffar, Zainal Abidin, Muslim Tuwi, Hasbi Yusuf, D Chairani & Makmun Rusydi. 1985. *Struktur bahasa Panesak*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Gani, Zainal Abidin, Mustani Ahmad & Diemroh Ihsan. 1981. *Struktur bahasa Musi*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Gil, David. 1994. The structure of Riau Indonesian. *Nordic Journal of Linguistics* 17(2). 179–20.
- Gil, David. 2005. Can you drink a book in Malay/Indonesian? Variation across isoelect, socio-economic status and age. Paper presented at the the Ninth International Symposium on Malay/Indonesian Linguistics, Padang, West Sumatra.

- Gordon, Ray Jr. (ed.). 2005. *Ethnologue: languages of the world*. 15th ed. Dallas: SIL International.
- Graham, Steve. 2000. Social network analysis: more toward an application to sociolinguistic research and language development assessment. In Gloria Kindell & M. Paul Lewis (eds.), *Assessing ethnolinguistic vitality: theory and practice. Selected papers from the Third International Language Assessment Conference*, vol. 3, 131–166. (Publications in Sociolinguistics). Dallas: SIL International.
- Grijns, C.D. 1991. *Jakarta Malay: a multidimensional approach to spatial variation*. . Vol. 2 Vols. (Verhandelingen 149). Leiden: KITLV Press.
- Grijns, C.D. 1996. Bahasa Melayu Jakarta. *Linguistik Indonesia* 14(1&2). 67–77.
- Grimes, Barbara F. (ed.). 2000. *Ethnologue: languages of the world*. 14th ed. Dallas: SIL International.
- Hall, Jacob. 2009. Palembangese in print: an NLS look at literacies, linguacies, communicacies, and culturacies in South Sumatra. Grand Forks: University of North Dakota M.A. thesis.
- Hanawalt, Charlie. 2007. Bitter or sweet?: the vital role of sociolinguistic survey in Lampungic dialectology. *Studies in Philippines Languages and Cultures* 16. 11–4.
- Hanawalt, Charlie. 2012. Development of the Indonesian Sentence Repetition Test (ISRT): measuring bilingual proficiency in standard Indonesian among minority language communities. In Bahren Umar Siregar, P. Ari Subagyo & Yassir Nasanius (eds.), *Dari menapak jejak kata sampai menyigi tata bahasa: persembahan untuk Prof. Dr. Bambang Kaswanti Purwo dalam rangka ulang tahunnya ke-60*, 185–214. Jakarta: Atmajaya University.
- Haris, Yusman. 2006. *Bumi serasan Sekate dan penduduknya*. Sekayu: Musi Banyuasin Regency.
- Haugen, Einar. 1972. Dialect, language, nation. In Anwar Dil (ed.), *The ecology of language. Essays by Einar Haugen*, 237–254. Stanford: Stanford University Press.
- Hudson, A. B. 1967. The Barito isolects of Borneo: a classification based on comparative reconstruction and lexicostatistics. Ithaca, NY: Dept. of Asian Studies, Cornell University PhD dissertation.
- Hymes, Dell. 1974. *Foundations in sociolinguistics: an ethnographic approach*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press.
- Ihsan, Diemroh, Salamah Arifin, Agus Saripudin & Chuzaimah Dahlan Diem. 1996. *Fonologi dan morfologi bahasa Lematang*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Ihsan, Diemroh, Chuzaimah Dahlan Diem & Majelis. 2002. *Sistem reduplikasi bahasa Lintang*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Ikraneegara, Kay. 198. *Melayu Betawi grammar*. (NUSA: Linguistic Studies of Indonesian and Other Languages in Indonesia 9). Jakarta: Badan Penyelenggara Seri NUSA, Universitas Katolik Indonesia Atma Jaya.
- Imranuddin D, Padi Utomo, Helena, Suryam & Suryadi. 1994. *Morfosintaksis bahasa Melayu Bengkulu*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Im, Younshim & Rindu Simanjuntak. 2009. Bilingualism survey report for language groups of South Sumatra and Bengkulu. Unpublished draft. Jakarta, ms.
- Interagency Language Roundtable (ILR). n.d. About the ILR. Washington, D.C. *Interagency Language Roundtable 2006-2007*. [http://www.govtilr.org/ILR\\_History.htm](http://www.govtilr.org/ILR_History.htm) (15 July, 2008a).
- Interagency Language Roundtable (ILR). n.d. ILR skill level descriptions for interpretation performance. Washington, D.C. *ILR skill level descriptions for interpretation performance*. <http://www.govtilr.org/Skills/interpretationSLDsapproved.htm> (15 July, 2008b).
- Kamusella, Tomasz. 2012. The global regime of language recognition. *International Journal of the Sociology of Language* 2012(218). doi:1.1515/ijsl-2012-0059. <http://www.degruyter.com/view/j/ijsl.2012.2012.issue-218/ijsl-2012-0059.xml?format=INT> (2 July, 2013).
- Kasim, Yuslina, Marjusman Maksan, Syamsir Arifin & Muhamad Yamin Zailoet. 1987. *Pemetaan bahasa daerah di Sumatra Barat dan Bengkulu*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Kasmansyah, Sungkowo Sutopo, Subadiyono, Nurbaya As'ad, Marianus Anwar & Diemroh Ihsan. 1999. *Kamus bahasa Indonesia-Besemah (A-K)*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Kennedy, Raymond. 1962. *Bibliography of Indonesian (Sumatran) peoples and cultures*. 2nd ed. New Haven: Southeast Asia Studies, Yale University, by arrangement with Human Relations Area Files.
- Kessler, Brett. 1995. Computational dialectology in Irish Gaelic. 60–67. Dublin: EACL.
- Kluge, Angela. 2007. “Sorry, could you repeat that, please?! ”: Where does one language end and the next begin? Paper. Paper presented at the SIL Indonesia Eastern Indonesia Malay Seminar, Sentani, Papua.

- Kozok, Uli. 2004. *The Tanjung Tanah code of law: the oldest extant Malay manuscript*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Leach, E.R. 195. *Social science research in Sarawak*. London: H.M.S.O.
- Lebar, Frank. 1972. *Ethnic groups of insular Southeast Asia*. . Vol. 1: Indonesia, Andaman Islands, and Madagascar. New Haven: Human Relations Area Files Press.
- Lewis, M. Paul (ed.). 2009. *Ethnologue: languages of the world*. 16th ed. Dallas: SIL International.
- Lewis, M. Paul, Gary Simons & Chuck Fennig (eds.). 2013. *Ethnologue: languages of the world*. 17th ed. Dallas: SIL International.
- Mahdi, Waruno. 1994. Some Austronesian maverick protoforms with culture-historical implications II. *Oceanic Linguistics* 33(2). 431–49.
- Mahsun. 2005. *Metode penelitian bahasa: tahapan strategi, metode, dan tekniknya*. Jakarta: Rajawali.
- Manguin, Pierre-Yves. 2009. Southeast Sumatra in protohistoric and Srivijaya times: upstream-downstream relations and the settlement of the peneplain. In Dominik Bonatz, John N Miksic, J. David Neidel & Mai Lin Tjoa-Bonatz (eds.), *Distant tales: archaeology and ethnohistory in the highlands of Sumatra*, 434–484. Cambridge: Cambridge Scholars Publishing.
- Maryono, Albertus Sinaga, Agus Setyonegoro & Ade Kusmana. 1997. *Dialektologi bahasa Kubu: laporan penelitian*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Matthews, Di & Indarto. 2007. *Kampung Muarobanyu terhindar dari flu burung*. (Trans.) Welly. Palembang: SIL International.
- McDonnell, Bradley. 2014. A note on the names of Malayic isolects of southwest Sumatra. Unpublished draft. University of California, Santa Barbara, ms.
- McDowell, Jonathan & Karl Anderbeck. 2020. Supplementary datafiles for McDowell and Anderbeck, The Malay Lects of Southern Sumatra. Dallas: SIL International.  
<https://www.sil.org/resources/archives/86340> (7 November, 2020).
- McGinn, Richard. 1997. Some irregular reflexes of Proto-Malayo-Polynesian vowels in the Rejang language of Sumatra. *Diachronica* 14(1). 67–107.
- McGinn, Richard. 2003. Raising of PMP \*a in Bukar-Sadong Land Dayak and Rejang. In John Lynch (ed.), *Issues in Austronesian historical phonology*, 37–64. (Pacific Linguistics 550). Canberra: Australian National University.
- Mckinnon, Timothy. 2012. A survey of phonation driven vowel shifts in traditional Malay(ic). Presented at the Sixteenth International Symposium of Malay/Indonesian Linguistics (ISMIL 16), Kelaniya, Sri Lanka.
- Medan, Tamsin. 198. *Dialek-dialek Minangkabau di daerah Minangkabau/Sumatera Barat (suatu pemerian dialektologis)*. (unpublished). Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Medan, Tamsin, Marsjusman Kasan, Syamsir Arifin, Yuslina Kasim, Busri & A. Razak Sikumbang. 1986. *Geografi dialek bahasa Minangkabau: suatu deskripsi dan pemetaan di daerah kabupaten Pasaman*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Mitani, Yasuyuki. 198. Languages of South Sumatra. In Yoshihiro Tsubouchi (ed.), *South Sumatra: man and agriculture*, 1–19. Kyoto: Center for Southeast Asian Studies, Kyoto University.
- Moussay, Gerard. 1998. *Tata bahasa Minangkabau*. (Trans.) Rahayu Hidayat. Jakarta: Kepustakaan Populer Gramedia.
- Mufwene, Salikoko. 2001. *The ecology of language evolution*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Mühlhäusler, Peter. 1996. *Linguistic ecology: language change and linguistic imperialism in the Pacific region*. London: Routledge.
- Munoz, Paul Michel. 2006. *Early kingdoms of the Indonesian archipelago and the Malay peninsula*. Singapore: Editions Didier Millet.
- Naning, Zainal Abidin, Nangsari Ahmad, Surip Suwandi, Akhyar Burhan & Ansori. 1998. *Geografi linguistic bahasa Enim*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Nerbonne, John, Wilbert Heeringa, Eric van den Hout, Peter van de Kooi, Simone Otten & Willem van de Vis. 1996. Phonetic distance between Dutch dialects. In W. Durieux, W. Daelemans & S. Gillis (eds.), *CLIN VI: Proceedings of the Sixth CLIN Meeting*, 185–202. Antwerp: Centre for Dutch Language and Speech (UIA).
- Nikelas, Syahwin, Asni Ayub, Marah Rusmali Zainil & Syofyan Adam. 1986. *Struktur bahasa Pekal*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Nothofer, Bernd. 1986. The Barrier island languages in the Austronesian language family. In Paul Geraghty, Lois Carrington & Stephen Wurm (eds.), *FOCAL II: papers from the Fourth International*

- Conference on Austronesian Linguistics*, 87–109. (Pacific Linguistics C-94). Canberra: Australian National University.
- Nothofer, Bernd. 1988. A discussion of two Austronesian subgroups: Proto-Malay and Proto-Malayic. In Mohd. Thani Ahmad & Zaini Mohamed Zain (eds.), *Rekonstruksi dan cabang-cabang bahasa Melayu induk*, 34–58. (Monografi Sejarah Bahasa Melayu). Kuala Lumpur: Dewan Bahasa dan Pustaka.
- Nothofer, Bernd. 1995a. The history of Jakarta Malay. *Oceanic Linguistics* 34(1). 86–97.
- Nothofer, Bernd. 1995b. Dialek Melayu di Kalimantan dan di Bangka: misan atau mindoan? In Soenjono Dardjowidjojo (ed.), *PELLBA 8. Pertemuan Linguistik Pusat Kajian Bahasa dan Budaya Atma Jaya Kedelapan*, 53–84. Jakarta: Atmajaya University.
- Nothofer, Bernd. 1997. *Dialek Melayu Bangka*. Bangi: Penerbit Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia.
- Nursato, Suwarni, Sutari Harifin, Zainan Wahab, Nangsari Ahmad & Homsen Nanung. 1989. *Fonologi dan morfologi bahasa Lintang*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Prentice, David J. & Amir Hakim Usman. 1978. Kerinci sound-changes and phonotactics. In Stephen Wurm & Lois Carrington (eds.), *Second International Conference on Austronesian Linguistics: proceedings*, vol. Fascicle I: Western Austronesian, 121–163. (Pacific Linguistics C-61). Canberra: Australian National University.
- Probst, Ulrich. 1992. Morphophonemic words in lexicostatistics: an evaluation on use and limitations of different approaches. Unpublished ms (SIL survey course materials). Horsleys Green, UK, ms.
- Purnomo, Mulyadi Eko, Kusmiarti, Sri Indrawati & RHM Ali Masri. 200. *Morfologi dan sintaksis bahasa Panesak*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Ratnawaty, Latifah, Zainul Arifin Aliana, Muslim & Ahmad Bastari Suan. 2002. *Struktur sastra lisan Aji*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Riedel, J. G. F. 1881. Twee volksverhalen in het dialect der Orang Lawoet of Orang Sekah van Belitoeng [Two folkstories in the dialect of the Orang Lawut or Orang Sekah of Belitung]. *Tijdschrift voor Indische Taal-, Land- en Volkenkunde* 26. 264–273.
- Ross, M. D. 1992. The Sound of Proto-Austronesian: An Outsider's View of the Formosan Evidence. *Oceanic Linguistics* 31. 23–64.
- Rus Khan, Abdul Gaffar, Mu'jizah, Sutiman & Yeyen Maryani (eds.). 2008. *Bahasa dan peta bahasa di Indonesia*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Rusmali, Marah, Amir Hakim Usman, Syahwin Nikelas, Nurzuir Husin, Busri, M. Yamin, Isna Sulastri, Irfani Basri & Agusli Lana. 1985. *Kamus bahasa Minangkabau-Indonesia*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Sakai, Minako. 2006. The origin structure of *kute* among the Gumai: an analysis of an indigenous territorial institution in the highlands of South Sumatra. In Thomas Reuter (ed.), *Sharing the earth, dividing the land*, 39–64. Canberra: Australian National University.
- Saleh, Yuslizal, M. Kamsari & Abdul Madjid. 1984. *Struktur bahasa Rawas*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Saleh, Yuslizal, M. Lamsari, Abdul Madjid, Sofyan Silahiddin & Zainan Wahab. 1979. *Bahasa Semende*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Saleh, Yuslizal, Aidy Ruslan Satun, Umar Idris & A. Kudir Ariman. 1985. *Morfologi dan sintaksis bahasa Semende*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Saleh, Yusrizal, Lamsari Majid & Chuzaimah Dahlan Diem. 1977. *Struktur bahasa Besemah*. Palembang: Pusat Bahasa.
- Sandbukt, Øyvind. 1995. The Kerinci Seblat National Park and the Kubu people: preliminary assessment and recommendations. [www.warsi.or.id](http://www.warsi.or.id) (5 September, 2007).
- Sastra, Gusdi. 1994. Protobahasa Minangkabau – Kerinci: rekonstruksi fonologi. Jakarta: Universitas Indonesia Masters Thesis.
- Saydam, Gouzali. 2004. *Kamus lengkap bahasa Minangkabau*. Padang: Pusat Pengkajian Islam dan Minangkabau.
- Seidnitz, Eric. 2007. Duano: a first look at its phonology. In Chong Shin, Karim Harun & Yabit Alas (eds.), *Reflections in Southeast Asian seas: essays in honour of professor James T. Collins*, vol. Book II, 23–49. Pontianak: STAIN Pontianak Press.
- Smedal, Olaf. 1987. *Lom-Indonesian-English and English-Lom wordlists accompanied by four Lom texts*. (NUSA: Linguistic Studies of Indonesian and Other Languages in Indonesia 28-29). Jakarta: Badan Penyelenggara Seri NUSA, Universitas Katolik Indonesia Atma Jaya.
- Sneddon, James. 2003. *The Indonesian language: its history and role in modern society*. Sydney: University of New South Wales Press.

- Stalder, Juerg. 1996. Update on rapid appraisal. *Notes on Sociolinguistics* 48. 24–28.
- Stokhof, W. A. L. (ed.). 1987. *Holle Lists: vocabularies in languages of Indonesia, Vol. 10/2: Southern Sumatra*. (Pacific Linguistics D-75). Canberra: Australian National University.
- Sudarmanto, Budi Agung. 2012. State of linguistic research in (South) Sumatera. Paper. Paper presented at the Current Trends of Linguistic Research of Indigenous Languages in Indonesia, Tokyo University of Foreign Studies.
- Tadmor, Uri. 2001. Language contact and historical reconstruction: the case of Palembang Malay. Paper. Paper presented at the Fifth International Symposium of Malay/Indonesian Linguistics (ISMIL 5), Max Planck Institute for Evolutionary Anthropology, Leipzig.
- Tadmor, Uri. 2002. Language contact and the homeland of Malay. Paper presented at the Sixth International Symposium of Malay/Indonesian Linguistics (ISMIL), Bintan Island, Riau.
- Tadmor, Uri. 2003. Final /a/ mutation: a borrowed areal feature in Western Austronesia. In John Lynch (ed.), *Issues in Austronesian historical phonology*, 15–35. (Pacific Linguistics 550). Canberra: Australian National University.
- Truong, Christina Lai & Lilian Garcez. 2012. Participatory methods for language documentation and conservation: building community awareness and engagement. *Language Documentation & Conservation* 6. 22–37. (31 May, 2012).
- Truong, Eldwin. 201. Malay varieties of southern Sumatra: an evaluation of Levenshtein Distance as a tool for dialect classification. Paper. Paper presented at the Fourteenth International Symposium of Malay/Indonesian Linguistics (ISMIL), University of Minnesota, Minneapolis.
- Umar, Mannan, Zainuddin Amir, Nasroel Malano, Anas Syaifei & Agustar Surin. 1986. *Struktur bahasa Muko-Muko*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Voorhoeve, Petrus. 1955. *Critical survey of studies on the languages of Sumatra*. (Koninklijk Instituut Voor Taal-, Land- En Volkenkunde, Bibliographical Series 1). 's-Gravenhage: Martinus Nijhoff.
- Wahab, Zaini, Suwarni Nursato, P.D. Dunggio & Suwandi. 199. *Ragam dan dialek bahasa Ogan*. Jakarta: Pusat Bahasa.
- Weintré, Johan. 2003. *A case study of the Orang Rimba in Sumatra (the nomadic Kubu society)*. Field research paper for completion of study requirements for University of New England--Australia. Yogyakarta: Universitas Gadjah Mada.
- West Indonesia Survey Team. 2006. Rejang language of Sumatra: sociolinguistic description and baseline bilingualism study. Unpublished draft. Jakarta, ms.
- Wetherill, G. Barrie. 1995. Research design and analysis. Ms.
- Widianto, Harry. 2009. The dawn of humanity in Sumatra: arrival and dispersal from the human remains perspective. In Dominik Bonatz, John N Miksic, J. David Neidel & Mai Lin Tjoa-Bonatz (eds.), *Distant tales: archaeology and ethnohistory in the highlands of Sumatra*, 28–42. Cambridge: Cambridge Scholars Publishing.
- Wouk, Fay. 2004. Transitive bare verb stems in spoken Jakarta Indonesia. In Bambang Kaswanti Purwo (ed.), *Studies in Malay dialects, part IV*, 29–5. (NUSA: Linguistic Studies of Indonesian and Other Languages in Indonesia 53). Jakarta: Badan Penyelenggara Seri NUSA, Universitas Katolik Indonesia Atma Jaya.
- Wurm, Stephen & Shiro Hattori. 1983. Part II: Japan area, Taiwan (Formosa), Philippines, Mainland and Insular South-East Asia. *Linguistic atlas of the Pacific area*, vol. Sheet 41, northern part of Borneo; sheet 42, southern part of Borneo. (Pacific Linguistics C-66–7). Canberra: Australian Academy of the Humanities in collaboration with the Japan Academy.
2010. *Profil doa suku-suku yang terabaikan*. Jakarta: Indonesia Pelangi Nusantara.

## **Appendix 1: Rapid Appraisal Recorded Text Test (RA-RTT)**

The following section has been adapted from Hanawalt et al.'s unpublished (2006) survey report on Lampungic.

The Recorded Text Test is based upon the assumption that a person's ability to retell a story heard in another speech variety corresponds to his or her ability to comprehend that speech variety. In practice, this tool can differentiate between very low levels of comprehension and moderate/high levels of comprehension. It cannot reliably distinguish between moderate and high levels of comprehension.

The rapid appraisal recorded text test (RA-RTT) was developed as a test method that is simpler and less time consuming than the classic RTT documented by Eugene Casad (1974). Its procedures, advantages and disadvantages are described in Stalder 1996. We made a few adjustments to the application of Stalder's model.

By way of overview, the RA-RTT involves recording a short text, usually 2-3 minutes long, in the speech variety that will be tested in other areas. The text is then divided into segments short enough to retell easily. A score sheet is then made based upon those segments. This text is then tested in the same village or local area with people not involved in the recording process to determine whether any segments are unusually long or difficult for native speakers to retell. The text is then taken to other areas, and the test is administered to groups of people at each test site. These informants are scored as a group according to how well they can comprehend and then retell the story.

### **1 Standard Procedures**

#### **1.1 Preparation of the test**

The RTT story must be a story that is rather unpredictable in its outcome, so that people from other speech varieties truly need to be able to understand the speech in order to retell the segments of the story and not simply guess at how the story unravels. Thus, famous legends and recounting of events familiar to people from other speech varieties are not good candidates as RA-RTT stories.

The story must be recorded at high quality so as not to interfere with the comprehension of those who will be tested. It may be necessary to make several recordings of the text in order to eliminate undesirable elements. Such elements would include: loanwords from the language of wider communication or the national language, place names, or other factors that could influence the listener's comprehension of the text. The process of recording the texts may take only a few hours, or multiple sessions depending on the situation.

Once the final text has been recorded, the text should be transcribed into the local speech variety, the language of wider communication and any other relevant languages for the researchers. A final check should be done to ensure that all the words are from the local speech variety and not from the language of wider communication. If necessary, the affected portion of the story can be recorded again using L1 vocabulary.

The researcher must then arrange the text so that it is divided into individual thought segments. Each segment should only be one or two sentences long. The researcher then inserts a pause between each segment in the recording. It is best to use a Mini-Disc recorder to record and edit the text digitally.

The text then needs to be tested with people from the speech variety where the text was recorded. They should not, however, have been involved in the recording process. The researchers list all the elements in the text which all home town test takers mention as they retell the story. The researcher must then write or type these core elements from each segment on a piece of paper that will be used as a score sheet. Each core element should be given a separate line on the score sheet.

The researcher should also prepare a short practice text, divided into segments, in the language of wider communication.

#### **1.2 Administration of the test**

The RA-RTT may then be tested in the desired locations. The text is tested with groups, not individuals, to ensure that difficulties with individual testing are avoided. A leader in each test location is asked to gather together a group of individuals to help in language research. The group should consist of about ten people, half men and half women, representing all age levels from fifteen years old to elderly people.

The researcher then begins the test by explaining that a short story will be played for the group. The group will be asked to retell each section of the story after they hear it. The researcher should then play the short practice text so that the informants can get used to the testing procedures.



As the informants retell each section of the test text, the researcher or his/her assistant should mark on the score sheet which elements the group as a whole retold in each segment, using a simple scoring system to account for each core element. For instance, ‘1’ could mean that they mentioned a particular segment and ‘0’ could mean that they did not mention it. The research team must determine ahead of time how to score uncertain responses. For instance, they could make a note of the uncertainty and then score all such occurrences consistently once all the testing is complete.

The tabulation of the score will then give the researcher a relative means for comparing comprehension ability at each location against the ability of informants at other locations.

### **1.3 Interpretation of scores**

As the RA-RTT is a rapid appraisal tool, the results must be viewed as relative indicators of intelligibility and not as exact or quantitative measures of inherent intelligibility between two speech varieties. Similar to the classic RTT, the RA-RTT should not be viewed as a determiner of purely inherent intelligibility (see O’Leary 1994). Acquired intelligibility and the effect of relative structural similarity between other speech varieties of exposure may greatly affect the results of the RTT or RA-RTT.

## **2 Procedures We Followed**

Because of the nature of real-life fieldwork done in a limited timeframe and with limited resources, we were unable to follow exactly every aspect of standard procedures for the RA-RTT. In the following sections is a description of how we actually administered the RA-RTT on the survey and how it diverges from standard procedures.

### **2.1 Text recording site selection**

- Pagar Alam for Central Malay
- Sekayu for Musi Malay
- Maninjau for Minangkabau

The three sites above were chosen on linguistic, geographic, cultural, and pragmatic grounds. For RA-RTT, a story from a central dialect can be tested in the more peripheral dialect areas to test comprehension and attitude towards the central dialect.

For the three dialects chosen, Pagar Alam clearly met all four conditions mentioned above. Linguistically, Pagar Alam shows the same innovations much of the Central Malay group and was frequently mentioned when people talked about the Besemah language (*bahasa Pagar Alam*). It is the heartland of the Besemah speaking area, which is the cultural center of the Highland Malay speaking area, with other core Highland Malay groups generally acknowledging a relationship to the Besemah. Geographically, it is central to the far reaching Central Malay group, between the coastal varieties of Highland Malay to the west in Bengkulu and the varieties comprising the Ogan group to the east. Pragmatically, informants from the nearby town of Sukaraja helped the researchers find a ethnically homogeneous Besemah population to help record and home town test the story. Another pragmatic reason was that there was no clear rival to Pagar Alam from either the Ogan group or from the Highland Malay group.

Sekayu also met the same conditions. Linguistically, the most prominent innovations that can be found in Col, Pegagan, and Musi dialects are found in Sekayu. The other dialects in the Palembang subgroup of Musi Malay have few clear unifying innovations, making it difficult to choose an alternate central dialect from them. The Palembang speech varieties are very widely used as a language of wider communication, but due to the large number of Javanese and other loan words that have entered the lexicon, is less central linguistically. Culturally, the case is not as clear for Sekayu, as Palembang is by far the largest and most important city along the watershed of the Musi River, and Lubuk Linggau is a larger and more important city than Sekayu at this point. However, for the core Musi dialects, Sekayu is clearly reference, and Musi is frequently called *bahasa Sekayu* (the Sekayu language). Sekayu lies halfway between the upper reaches of the Musi river (Rawas and Col) and the lower reaches (Palembang, Pegagan, Coastal and Lowland Malay), making it appealing from a geographic standpoint. Pragmatically, the informant at Sekayu provided the researchers with an excellent text that met the requirements of the story.

For Minangkabau, the cultural center is the city of Bukit Tinggi. The story was obtained while in Bukit Tinggi and the researcher went slightly outside of the city looking for a more ethnically homogeneous area. However, the journey took the researcher unknowingly into the closely related Maninjau dialect area, where the story was obtained. Linguistically, these share the majority of sound innovations that mark Minangkabau dialects. The most widely understood Minangkabau variety is that spoken in the city of Padang, but it lacks some of the innovations and is seen as less ethnically central (somewhat the case with Palembang as well). Geographically, the Bukit Tinggi area is central to the Minangkabau language area. Pragmatically the story from Maninjau was used rather than creating a new one from Bukit Tinggi, as the Maninjau story was already prepared and the speakers from the Bukit Tinggi area could understand it and said that it was not too different.

## **2.2 *Problems with texts***

The Minangkabau RTT was recorded a year or two before the survey, while team members were in West Sumatra. They did not do hometown testing or develop a score sheet at that time, so before we left on survey we did the hometown testing with some Minangkabau speakers living in Jakarta. This was not ideal as they were out of their home area and used Indonesian more than Minangkabau in their daily lives. None of the hometown test participants was from the Maninjau dialect in which the story was recorded. They were all from other areas of West Sumatra. They all reported that the story was easy to understand, and the Maninjau dialect was quite similar to their own dialects, although not exactly the same. So the two factors of 1) hometown test participants being outside of their home area and 2) hometown test participants being from slightly different dialect areas both may have resulted in a slightly less detailed score that we developed from their answers.

The storyteller in the Besemah RTT was a young man in Pagar Alam. He had trouble thinking of a story long enough for our needs. When we recorded the story that later became the RTT, he spoke slowly and often repeated himself, trying to make the story long enough to satisfy us. This gave us a text that was not ideal because the speech was slower than normal conversational speech and the many repetitions gave listeners a chance to pick up details they may have missed in faster speech. As this was the best story we had, we developed a score sheet for it. The quality of the text may have had an effect on test results because the story seemed to be easier to understand than other RTT stories.

Due to technician error, the Besemah story was recorded at a very low volume. We increased the volume as much as possible using sound editing software, but the story was still too quiet to be heard well when played through the speakers we used for the other two RTT stories. To compensate for this, we had to use headphones so the story could be heard. As we only had four sets of headphones, we were limited to four participants per test. Depending on how much time we had in a village, we either administered the Besemah RTT once to two men and two women, or we administered it twice: first to four men, and then to four women. Using headphones had the advantage of controlling exactly who heard the text and who was able to answer. It had the disadvantage of not allowing us to note comments given by observers who listened in as with the other RTT stories .

## **2.3 *Subject selection for testing***

In each village where we administered the RTT, we asked the head of the village to gather a group of local people who would be willing to help us in our language research by listening to a story from another area. In the first village, we asked the leader to bring together some people to listen to a story from Sekayu. This created some confusion as he thought we wanted people who were known to understand Sekayu. After that, we only said that we wanted to play a story from another area and did not mention where the story was from. We did not mention where the story was from until after we had administered the RTT and then asked the participants where they thought it was from.

In each village, we asked the village leader for a group of about ten people—five men and five women—of all age groups from youths (age 15+) to elderly. Our only requirement was that all participants be locals from that village. When the group came together, we tried to ascertain through casual conversations how much they had traveled and how much exposure they had to other language varieties. We were never able to get a group of exactly five men and five women. There were usually more men than women, and anywhere from four to twelve participants in all.

## **2.4 Testing**

During administration we played each section of the text and then asked the participants to explain it to us in Indonesian. We then played the section again and asked what other elements they had heard. If after the second time they asked for the text to be replayed, we replayed the text a maximum of one more time and made a note of this on the score sheet. If they missed a core element, we asked a general probing question, and made a note on the score sheet that we had probed.

In a few villages, the people were not very comfortable in Indonesian and so we asked them to explain the story back in the local language, having it translated by one of the more educated people there (usually the village leader). In one village, the participants felt that they were speaking standard Indonesian to us, but we could not understand them well as they were using another variety, probably Palembang Malay. There we also asked for a translator.

During administration, one or two of the more prominent people often dominated the retelling of the story. To compensate for this, we asked specific quieter individuals to take their turn to answer one or two questions. In this way we were able to elicit the participation of all group members

## **2.5 Post-RTT Questionnaire**

After the test, we administered a brief questionnaire (see section 3.3) to find what the participants thought about the language they just heard in the story. This simple seven-question questionnaire was designed to uncover local perceptions and attitudes about the speech variety in question. We did not tell participants where the story was from until after they had answered where they thought it was from, why they thought so, and what they thought of the speech variety. Respondents were usually quite accurate in determining where texts were from.

## **2.6 Scoring**

As participants retold each section of the RTT stories, we marked on paper score sheets each core element they mentioned. We also made notes of any unusual responses, distractions that kept them from hearing the text well, and probing questions we asked. We tabulated the scores for all the elements and presented the result as a fraction (example: 38/45 for 38 core elements mentioned out of 45 total core elements). See the datafiles in McDowell and Anderbeck (2020) for the actual scores.

# **3 The Data: References**

## **3.1 Interlinear Texts of RA-RTT Stories**

The black text is the recorded transcription as given, the **red text** is the word-for-word translation into Indonesian, and the **blue text** is the free translation of the text in Indonesian.

The texts are presented in the sections that were played for testing with the corresponding section number and the length of the recording noted at the heading of each section.

### **3.1.1 Minangkabau RA-RTT**

#### **Section 1: 14 seconds**

Tahun enam puluhan maso sakolah rakyai di nagari bayua, awak dekkarano bansaik kojoo sikola bakakurangan dalam sagalo hal. Ado satu kali pado hari jumahaik ado tantara pe-er-er-i datang,

**Tahun enam puluhan masa sekolah rakyat di negeri Bayur, saya dikarenakan miskin ini juga sekolah berkekurangan dalam segala hal. Ada satu kali pada hari Jumat ada tentara pe-er-er-i datang,**

**Sekitar tahun enam puluhan, saya bersekolah di sekolah rakyat di daerah Bayur karena saya miskin dan sekolah itu juga berkekurangan dalam segala hal. Suatu hari, pada hari Jumat, ada seorang tentara PRRI**

#### **Section 2: 11 seconds**

datang tantara pe-er-er-i masuk ka rumah sikola, lalu awak madok kainyo inyo mancaliak pulo. Kiro kiro sadang batamu pandang samo pandang ruponyo inyo mengijokan mato

datang tentara pe-er-er-i masuk ke rumah sekolah, lalu saya memandang kepadanya dia memandang pula. Kira-kira sedang bertemu pandang sama pandang rupanya dia mengedipkan mata datang dan masuk ke gedung sekolah, lalu saya memandangnya dan dia juga memandang saya. Ketika kami saling berpandang-pandangan, rupanya dia mengedipkan mata

**Section 3: 7 seconds**

indak lamo antaro kami kalua sampaino di belakang menanyakan ingin kenal diak sia namo ingin kenal awak tidak lama antara kami keluar sampainya di belakang menanyakan ingin kenal adik siapa nama ingin kenal saya tidak lama setelah kami keluar ke belakang, dia menanyakan nama saya dan mau berkenalan dengan saya

**Section 4: 13 seconds**

kato awak indak ado namo do namo (?) di rumah sikola tunjuaanjolah indak baado. padahal urang tu tantara lua jadi tantara luako de karanonyo lagadang awak alun tau aa dituruikan sampai pulang kata saya tidak ada nama loh nama (?) di rumah sekolah tunjukanlah tidak apa apa, padahal orang itu tentara luar jadi tentara luar itu karena dia sudah besar saya belum tahu apa-apa diikuti sampai pulang saya berkata bahwa saya tidak tahu nama saya, nama saya hanya ada di sekolah. Tunjukkanlah, tidak apa-apa, katanya. Padahal orang itu tentara asing. Karena tentara itu badannya besar dan saya masih lugu, dia mengikuti saya sampai pulang

**Section 5: 11 seconds**

sampai bisuak dibuekno surek dek karano awak bakawan baduo urang ka kawan diagiahkano surek itu rupo sudah dibacono rupo indak kanodo dalam surek tasabuik untuak nan surang lai. bisuak diagiahkannyo kawak dikawan sampai besok dibuatnya surat karena saya berteman berdua orang ke kawan diberikannya surat itu rupanya sudah dibacanya rupanya bukan untuk dia dalam surat tersebut untuk yang satu lagi. Besok diberikannya kepada saya oleh teman saya. besok harinya, ia menulis surat untuk saya dan memberikannya kepada teman saya. Rupanya setelah teman saya membacanya, surat itu bukan untuk dia tapi untuk saya. Teman saya kemudian memberikan surat itu kepada saya keesokan harinya

**Section 6: 10 seconds**

sudah tu dibaca sudah tu dibaleh wak kecek kan dalam surek baraso awak ketek alun tau ba kirim-kirim surek. kecekno bialah ketek bana awak mantu sikola. Sudah itu dibaca, sudah itu dibalas saya bilang kan dalam surat bahwa saya kecil belum tahu kirim kiriman surat. Katanya biarlah kecil benar saya bantu sekolah Sesudah saya membaca surat itu, dalam balasnya saya katakan bahwa saya masih kecil dan belum tahu mengirim surat. Tentara itu berkata bahwa biarpun saya kecil, ia akan membantu menyekolahkan saya.

**Section 7: 10 seconds**

jadi dalam ariari karajo awak manolong urang tuo manampi menumbuk di giliangan padi atau kincia namo atau masin. pulang pulang sikola tolong bantu urang tuo. jadi dalam hari-hari kerja saya menolong orang tua menampi menumbuk di penggilingan padi atau kincir namanya atau mesin. Pulang pulang sekolah menolong bantu orang tua. Jadi saya sehari-hari bekerja membantu orang tua menampi dan menumbuk padi di penggilingan atau yang disebut kincir atau mesin. Setelah pulang sekolah, saya membantu orang tua

**Section 8: 21 seconds**

sahabih itu de karano urang tadi ingin jo awak juo rupo sampai bakenalan dan sampai kiro-kiro setaun lamo nagari aman nagari sudah begolak awak kawin Sehabis itu karena orang tadi ingin juga dengan saya rupanya sampai berkenalan dan sampai kira-kira setahun lamanya negeri aman negeri sudah bergolak (perang) saya kawin Setelah itu karena tentara tadi masih cinta dengan saya setelah satu tahun berkenalan dan karena negeri sudah aman dan tidak bergolak lagi, maka saya kemudian kawin

duo taun sudah kawin jatuh mularaik awak ko de karano diisu isuno carai, carai indak do bisa babaliak nan awak bapisaha.

dua tahun sudah kawin jatuh melarat saya ini karena digosipkan cerai, cerai tidak bisa kembali dengan saya berpisah

setelah dua tahun kawin, saya menjadi melarat karena ada gosip mau diceraikan, karena sudah tidak bisa berbaikan lagi maka saya berpisah dengannya

#### **Section 9: 12 seconds**

tingga anak surang laki-laki dari sinan jatuh batambah miskin tambah mularaik. Mancari awak bausaho untuak diri awak surang jo anak langsung pulo sataun kawin jo nan lain.

Tinggal anak seorang laki-laki dari situ jatuh bertambah miskin tambah melarat. Mencari saya berusaha untuk diri saya seorang dan anak langsung pula setahun menikah dengan yang lain.

Dia meninggalkan seorang anak laki-laki sehingga semenjak itu saya tambah miskin dan melarat. Saya berusaha mencari laki-laki lain untuk saya dan anak saya dan setahun kemudian saya lalu menikah dengan laki-laki lain

#### **Section 10: 11 seconds**

dek karano jodoh tadi indak dikiro-kiro dapek anak batujuh tibo salapan jo anak nan tuo. sampai kini umualah anam puluh tigo masih didalam keadaan miskin atau mularaik jo baru iduik.

Karena jodoh tadi tidak dikira-kira dapat anak tujuh. Tiba delapan sama anak yang tua. Sampai sekarang umur sudah enam puluh tiga masih dalam keadaan miskin atau melarat juga baru hidup

Karena jodoh, kami dikaruniai tujuh orang anak, delapan dengan anak yang paling tua. Walaupun sudah berumur enam puluh tiga tahun, saya masih hidup miskin dan melarat

#### **Section 11: 11 seconds**

Cumano awak inda lupu ka Tuhan badoa karano awak urang Islam ado kaimanan dan ado pulo katabahan mudah mudahan ado rasaki dan bisa awak bausaho

Cumanya saya tidak lupa kepada Tuhan berdo'a karena saya orang Islam ada keimanan dan ada pula ketabahan mudah-mudahan ada rejeki dan bisa saya berusaha

Meskipun demikian, saya tidak lupa untuk berdo'a kepada Tuhan karena saya orang Islam, ada iman dan ketabahan sehingga mudah-mudahan saya akan diberikan rezeki supaya bisa berusaha.

### *3.1.2 Sekayu RA-RTT*

#### **Section 1 (Track 1): 17 seconds**

Oyong ku kak lala miniah betugas jauh di Talang Buluh tu. Itu termasuk daera tepencilnye di MUBA kak Kakak, saya ini sudah lamah sekali bertugas jauh di Talang Buluh itu. Itu termasuk daerah tepencilnya di MUBA ini.

Nah, desa Talang Buluh tu termasuk binaan Kantor Department Sosial.

Nah, desa Talang Buluh ini termasuk pembinaan Kantor Department Sosial.

#### **Section 2 (Track 3): 12 seconds**

Amon istila itu masyarakatnye masi mayarakat teasingnye. Situ dak diterti dingin tata kerama tubuk.

Kalau istilah itu masyarakatnya itu masih masyarakat terasing. Di sana tidak mengerti peraturan kita.

Amon makai hukum die, makai hukum alam.

Kalau memakai hukum mereka, memakai hukum rimba.

#### **Section 3 (Track 5): 15 seconds**

Perna sekali pada waktu kami bengaran pergi ke situ dadang uang tenga jalan ngunde kecipek

Pernah sekali terjadi pada waktu kami pertama kali pergi ke sana dihadang orang di tengah jalan yang membawa genapan rakitan

takate panjang sehinggonye laghasnye kak almon la netir uli baik carik bekanti bayan lanan.  
berlaras sangat panjang sehingga saya ini gemeteran oleh karena cara suami saya (yg bersama saya).

Die pacak ngomong akhirnya bole liwan.  
Dia bisa berbicara sehingga kami boleh lewat.

**Section 4 (Track 7): 23 seconds**

Amon turutke dak ngolong lagi ke situ. Tapi ole kenek nekat kak tadi akhirnya sampai mika kuka masi Talang Buluh tu la.

Kalau dituruti kita tidak kembali lagi ke sana, tetapi oleh karena nekat ini tadi, akhirnya sampai sekarang saya masih di Talang Buluh itu lah.

Na, dai carik kehidupan situ masyarakatnye tu, tanah banyak, betanam segan.  
Nah, dari cara kehidupan masyarakatnya itu, tanah banyak (tetapi) bercocok tanam, malas (mereka).

Misalnya, numpang bae amonade lo metik bae, tinggal metik hasil baik.  
Misalnya, numpang saja, kalau ada kesempatan, ambil saja, tinggal memetik hasil saja.

**Section 5 (Track 9): 14 seconds**

Amon cari kami nale mandi kayo jau misalnya tu mandinye tu ke paye dalam pulo para jauh sekitar due ratus meter.

Kalau cara kami mau mandi, ke air jauh, misalnya mau mandi ke sungai kecil dalam kebun karet sejauh sekitar 200 meter.

Na mandi kok amon dak berombongan ku takut pulek ndak ku baik  
Nah, kalau tidak bersama-sama orang lain, saya tidak berani mandi sendiri, walaupun mau.

**Section 6 (Track 11): 15 seconds**

Pernah olang mintar mandi ujo anak muridku "Bu, jangan mandi Bu, ade rimau, laperangan aking tuenye imau tu

Pernah ketika (saya) berangkat mandi, kata murid saya, "Bu, jangan mandi Bu, ada harimau, sudah kuning-kunigan, sangat tua harimau itu.

Itu la tue niyan. La koning bulu bulunye tu. La hasil, dak mandi sehaghai-haghai takut.  
Itu sudah tua sekali. Sudah kuning-kuningan bulunya. Alhasil, tidak mandi sehari itu (karena) takut.

**Section 7 (Track13): 11 seconds**

Na dem tu perna pulek sekali aghai nan de ke masi kurang nia masyarakat situ tau dingan aturannye.

Pernah, sudah itu pernah juga, sekali hari menandakan masih kurang sekali masyarakat di sana tahu dengan aturannya.

Ade budak belage duma sekola.  
Ada anak sekolah berkelahi di rumah sekola.

**Section 8 (Track 15): 10 seconds**

Na budak belage kak melapor dengan baknye. Baknye kak sek dak ditau makmane carek singgo dateng-dateng ngunde kecepeng.

Nah, anak yang berkelahi ini mengadu kepada bapaknya. Bapaknya ini, karena tidak tahu cara (untuk urus masalah anak) sehingga datang membawa senapan rakitan.

**Section 9 (Track 17): 10 seconds**

Singgonye guru hak dang dalam kelas kak niter dak bae pingsan. Datang ku masuk ke kelas satu tu panggilkku budaknye.

Sehingga guru yang di dalam kelas ini gemeteran, tidak saja, pingsan. Datang dan masuk saya kelas satu dan saya panggil anak itu.

**Section 10 (Track 19): 8 seconds**

Ujoku "Jangan datang datang baknga ndak ngunde kecepeng mitu urusan dumah sekola kak urusan dumah sekola.

Saya bilang, "Jangan datang-datang bapakmu ke sekolah (kalau dia) mau membawa senapan rakitan seperti itu. Urusan rumah sekolah ini urusan (untuk) rumah sekolah.

Panggil baknge tu kuma sekola."

Panggil bapakmu ke rumah sekola."

**Section 11 (Track 21): 9 seconds**

Na, kunyogku budak tu manggil baknye dak datang datang kumah sekola.

Nah, saya menyuruh anak itu memanggil bapaknya, (tetapi dia) tidak datang ke rumah sekolah.

Na, kateku "Nga ndak bauba dak? Masi dak, nga ndak nakal duma sekola?"

Nah, saya bilang "Kamu mau berubah, tidak? Masih mau tidak kamu mau nakal di rumah sekolah?"

**Section 12 (Track 23): 8 seconds**

Uju die, "dak!" "Amon dak na nga, sekola la. Amon ke nga masih nak nakal, nga dak usa sekola la."

Kata dia, "Tidak!" "Kalau kamu tidak mau (nakal), sekolah lah! Kalau kamu masih mau nakal, kamu tidak usah sekolah."

Na, upetnye budak tu bauba.

Nah, rupanya, anak itu sudah berubah.

*3.1.3 Besemah RA-RTT*

**Section 1**

ini cerite ku dulu e masalah beburu kelas 3 SMP beburu masih kecil sand di ghumah tu mbata anjing due ni mangke ini kan ape kicek-kicek anjing

ini cerita ku dulu masalah berburu kelas 3 SMP berburu masih kecil dari di rumah itu bawa anjing dua ini, kemudian ini kan apa kecil-kecil anjing

Ini ceritaku waktu dulu berburu ketika aku kelas 3 SMP. Aku berburu waktu masih kecil dari rumah membawa dua ekor anjing yang masih kecil-kecil.

**Section 2**

nge tu sate mbak balau buatane sandi di pagar ini ni pagar ghumah sekolahan ni guleh ngambek pule titu tok balau luncuk tu

waktu itu satu bawa tombak buatan dari pagar ini pagar rumah sekolah ini dapat ngambil juga itu untuk tombak lancip itu

Waktu itu aku membawa satu tombak yang dibuat dari pagar ini pagar sekolah yang aku ambil juga untuk tombak lancip itu,

**Section 3**

terus tu ke dusun gabung nga kance-kance udem gabung nga kance anjing la cukup la siap gale nyela berangkat tujuan kami dulu ke Ayek Petay di daerah Ayek Petay

setelah itu ke dusun bergabung dengan kawan-kawan sudah bergabung dengan kawan anjing sudah cukup sesudah siap semua sudah itu berangkat tujuan kami dulu ke Air Petay di daerah Air Petay

kemudian aku pergi ke dusun bergabung kawan-kawan dan semua anjing-anjing mereka, sesudah cukup (lengkap) dan sudah siap semua, kami berangkat ke tujuan ke Air Petay di daerah Air Petay.

#### Section 4

nah terus tu la lame titu e la nulusughi pamah kapo la naik tebing bulan puasa la payah benagh ame kekanceghani ade nek dek puase nek puase tu gi kami gha due a

kemudian sudah lama itu menjelajahi rawa itu dan naik tebing bulan puasa capek benar kalau teman-teman ada yang tidak puasa waktu puasa itu cuma kami berdua

Kemudian setelah lama menjelajahi rawa itu dan naik/memanjat tebing, karena masih bulan puasa, kawan-kawan menjadi sangat capek yang tidak puasa waktu itu cuma kami berdua.

#### Section 5

mangke itu masang lapon dai kami masang lapon mangke ngibogh ghepohan tu ade la anjing ne negogh tu la bejagale anjing tu nyela la lame betatay

sudah itu memasang jebakan, kami memasang jebakan sudah nyerang semak-semak itu ada anjing yang tahu sudah itu berlarian anjing sudah lama kemudian berkelahi

Setelah itu kami memasang jebakan (perangkap) ketika menembus semak-semak itu ada anjing yang tahu (ada sesuatu!), kemudian anjing itu berlari, tidak lama kemudian berkelahi.

#### Section 6

payah bagong tu engkas kanye bagong tu la kincot pule laudem di geget anjing ku rase nyela ini kami ajong anjing tulah dide kami tujuh kapo

capek babi itu ternyata babi itu pincang (luka) juga sudah digigit anjing kurasa sudah itu kami suruh anjing itu lah tidak kami tombak

Ternyata ada babi yang capek dan pincang (terluka!). Aku rasa (babi) itu sudah digigit anjing kami menyuruh anjing itu, (babi) itu tidak kami tombak.

#### Section 7

mangke ini ngape udem anjing la di tambang gale agi kami tetai bagong tu di enjokah nga anjing tadi khan diket-diket sughang khan tape nengkoni dek keruan anjing ku ni maseh kecek kecek due butek

sudah ini sesudah anjing sudah diikat seluruhnya kami potong babi itu dikasih sama anjing tadi sedikit-sedikit semua masih kecil-kecil tahu anjingku ini masih kecil-kecil dua ekor

Kemudian setelah anjing-anjing itu kami ikat semuanya, kami memotong babi itu dan memberikannya kepada anjing tadi diberikan sedikit-sedikit karena anjing masih kecil aku tahu anjingku yan gdua ekor ini masih kecil-kecil.

#### Section 8

kami enjok daging bagong tadi kan dek tau lamenye tu pingsan anjing ku tu sutek kan pakse dipitong

kami kasih daging babi tadi tidak taunya lama-lama itu pingsan anjingku itu satu dipaksa digending

Kami memberikan daging babi tadi, tidak taunya lama-kelamaan anjingku itu pingsan sehingga yang satu terpaksa digendong.

#### Section 9

anjing ku tu masih bejagal masih mitung anjing la bingung aku ini ka lok mane ka di tinggalka dek ka nade masih ku pitong anye masih ngibogh agi kami ni ngibogh agi ni terus tu kance ni la kepayahan

anjing aku itu masih berlari masih digendong anjing sudah bingung aku ini harus bagaimana mau tinggalkan tidak mungkin masih kugendong setelah itu berburu lagi kami ini berburu lagi setelah itu teman ini sudah capek

Yang satu masih bisa berlari, tapi yang satu harus aku gendong. Aku kemudian bingung harus bagaimana, mau ditinggalkan tidak mungkin; (anjing) itu masih kugendong dan kemudian (kami) berburu lagi, kemudian teman saya ini sudah capek.

#### Section 10

tape bulan puase kance ni dek puase ade batang jambu ngembek buah jambu dai sambel begahdu

waktu bulan puasa teman ini tidak puasa ada pohon jambu ngambil buah jambu dulu sambil istirahat

Waktu bulan puasa teman ini tidak puasa, ada sebatang pohon jambu; diambilnya buah jambu itu dulu sambil istirahat.



### Section 11

la lama tu ini ase nak mecah puase anye masih ku tahan-tahan ka maseh nyampai di ghumah tu  
sesudah itu ada rasa mau batal puasa tapi masih kutahan-tahan ketika masih sampai di rumah itu  
Kemudian, (aku) merasa ingin batal puasa, tapi masih aku tahan-tahan sepanjang perjalanan ke rumah.

### Section 12

anjing tadi la negogh agi la bejagale agi di pamah tadi siko e tu dide dapat tuapebesak masok pamah dide dapat  
anjing tadi berburu lagi sudah berlari lagi di rawa tadi satu tidak dapat habis besar masuk rawa-rawa tidak  
dapat  
Anjing tadi berburu lagi dan berlari di rawa-rawa, tapi yang satunya tidak. Karena anjing yang satu ini  
mengejar babi besar tapi tidak dapat karena babi masuk rawa-rawa.

### Section 13

la lame tu berupok-rupok la payah aku ni tadi masih ngecai anjing nga aku la kata payahe mane mitong anjing  
naik tughun tebing mane nyuguh-nyuguh batang kawe  
sudah lama berpikir-pikir sudah capek aku tadi masih memegang anjingnya aku sudah capek mana gendong anjing  
naik turun tebing apalagi menembus hutan pohon kopi  
Tidak lama kemudian, (aku) pikir aku sudah capek dari tadi masih memegang (menggendong) anjingnya. Aku  
sudah capek menggendong anjing naik turun tebing, apalagi menembus (melalui) hutan pohon kopi.

### Section 14

kami tu dek lame la lame jage anjing ku tadi anye maseh agak lesu anye masih pacak be jalan la nyampai di  
jalan aspal tu begahdu dai  
kami itu tidak lama sadar anjing aku tadi tapi masih agak lesu tapi masih bisa jalan telah sampai di jalan aspal  
itu istirahat dulu  
Tidak lama kemudian, anjing itu sadar walaupun masih agak lesu; masih bisa jalan dan ketika sampai di jalan  
bersapal, kami istirahat.

\*\*\*END OF RTT TEXT\*\*\*

The following is the last part of the Besemah recorded story (not tested as required number of sections already available).

jerang nginai ini anjing tadi ade dide nek kurang nge tape sebelum pegi tadi diceki gale kudai babe butek babe  
butek balek ni tadi pule la nyampai jalan aspal tadi di kinai anjing nge tadi la cukup ape belom ditunggu ka  
kudai engkase la cukup aku ni tadi maseh puase ini tape la nyampai Dasi di jalan ni la bebuke dek biye mbatak  
ayek dide makanan dek biye ade daging bagong mbatakan anye dide kami makan daging bagong nek anjing  
bae titu la nyampe di dusun tu la dek tahan agi kan tape dusun kami nga dusun tetangge jauh juge la belaghi  
aku tu belaghi sand di dusun tetangge tu li saking hak bebuke nyela udemitu dide nganju agi lasung udem  
malame tu la gheit gale badan aku tu badan la saket gale kan mane la cughing gale puase ni tadi ini la ka tak  
payahe nahan kanye udem itulah

### 3.3 Post-RTT Questionnaire Template

Nama Peneliti: \_\_\_\_\_ Tanggal: \_\_\_\_\_

Desa: \_\_\_\_\_ Kecamatan: \_\_\_\_\_

Kabupaten: \_\_\_\_\_ Bahasa/Dialek \_\_\_\_\_

Jumlah orang yang hadir: \_\_\_\_\_ LL Tua \_\_\_\_\_ P Tua \_\_\_\_\_ LL muda \_\_\_\_\_ P muda

## **II. RTT OUTAKE INFORMATION**

Menurut Bapak/Ibu, berasal dari mana orang yang bercerita tadi? \_\_\_\_\_

Apa yang membuat Bapak/Ibu berpikir demikian? \_\_\_\_\_

Apakah orang itu berbicara bahasa \_\_\_\_\_ dengan baik? Ya / Tidak

Jika 'tidak': Mengapa? \_\_\_\_\_

Berapa banyak yang Bapak/Ibu bisa mengerti dari cerita barusan?

Semua / sebagian besar / sedikit / sangat sedikit / tidak sama sekali

Apakah bahasa yang dipakai dalam cerita itu halus, kasar, atau sedang-sedang saja? \_\_\_\_\_

Apakah cara dia berbicara sangat sedikit berbeda atau sangat berbeda dari cara Bapak/Ibu bicara?  
\_\_\_\_\_

Dimana letak perbedaannya? \_\_\_\_\_

### ***Optional questions:***

Apakah orang-orang dari daerah itu sering datang kemari? Ya / Tidak

Dalam keluarga Anda atau di lingkungan tetangga sekitar, apakah ada:

    Wanita-wanita dari daerah sana yang menikah disini? Ya / Tidak

    Keluarga dari daerah sana yang pindah kemari? Ya / Tidak

Apakah Anda sering berbicara dengan mereka dalam bahasa \_\_\_\_\_? Ya / Tidak

Notes:

## **Appendix 2**

Other appendices (wordlists, lexicostatistical matrix, RTT scores) can be found in the datafiles in McDowell and Anderbeck (2020).